



***HIM: MR REDELLO  
BY: MBALENHLEYOTHANDO  
ZWANE***

## **BOOK 1 OF 2: QUINTON REDELLO'S STORY**

**No part of this novel may be copied,  
produced or reproduced without my written  
permission. Copyrights belong to and are  
reserved to me. ©**

---

INSERT 1:

NANDIPHA

I wake up, it was time for work and it was a Monday. I swear work was my ticket to forgetting about the nonchalant life I live back at home. I lived in a 3 room apartment which costs me around 2.5K per Month. it has a bathroom, Living room and obviously Bedroom. it wasn't much, but

it was perfect for me.

I wake up and pray. A short prayer always made me feel secured whenever I had a tough day ahead. I knew I was gonna have a tough day because everyday was always too much for me, but with prayer I managed to make it through, with a heavy heart yes, but I had faith that I would get through.

Me: (sighs)

I grab my phone and check my emails. I work at an office in Kempton Park, 20 minutes away from where I live.

Me: 07:15 I need to get ready.

I grab a shower real quick and get dressed. there was a skirt, shirt, blazer and heel policy. On

Fridays we could wear takkies/sneakers. On Winter or when it was cold, you could wear pants and closed shoes.

(Alarm) 07:55

I tie my braids, grab my purse and head to the car. My colleague was fetching me. His name was Herbert aged 29, married with no kids. The company I worked for was very strict on time and so I had to manage consistency and being on time. They offered that 1 colleague who could drive would fetch another colleague or colleagues who could not drive or used a mode of transport which was going to make them get to work late if they were delayed in any way. You had to be at work by 8:30 and start working by 09:00. So Herbert fetched me at 07:55 or earlier (if he was not grumpy)

Herbert: Morning.

Me: (sighs) wuuu, aw'semhle Mr with a suit.

Herbert: yhoo (laughs) If only you knew. It's for the meeting. Angithi we are Meeting Mr Redello today.

Me: mhhh? Must be nice to be one of the bigg boys.

Herbert: (smirks) uyaphapha neh.

Me: (laughs) cha, kodwa I am being real with you angithi.

Herbert: oww shut up and drink your coffee.

Me: (picks it up) thank you. (Slurps) mhhh. Just the way I love it.

I hug him while he starts the car.

Me: you are the best mnge.

Herbert: anytime child.

Herbert has been there for me for 4 years. He

was like a big brother to me. Both him and his wife Alicia Ngcobo were like my siblings from different mothers and fathers.

## ***20 MINUTES LATER.***

Secretary: morning Ms N.

Me: hey Oya. How are you.

Secretary: tired, Mr Redello is in the building and he wants to make some changes to the business.

Me: mhh, I wonder who that is.

Secretary: you will meet him soon. He is Literally the grumpiest man I have ever...

(On the line:)

...: Ms Oya. My office NOW

Me: (whispers) ayeye

Secretary: (Rolls eyes)(presses buzzer) I'll be there in a minute Sir.

...: You better.

she moves away from her desk and heads to the boss's office.

...: and then??

I turn around.

Me: The big boy is calling her.

Herbert: yhoo

He moves away from me, heading to the boardroom.

Herbert: nami ngi' late. Meeting is starting in 2 minutes.

Me: goodluck.

Herbert: (thumbs up)

Me: (sighs)

I head to my desk.

...: yhoo the new boss sure is a pain in the ass.

I look at them.

...: he almost fired Oya for not forwarding e-mails to him first thing in the morning.

Me: (shakes head)(whispers) well that's dumb.

*My Name is Nandipha Mabuza, 24 years of age originally from Alexandra Township in Johannesburg but currently lives in Kempton Park. I am the 1<sup>st</sup> child to my mom and 2<sup>nd</sup> to my dad who live in Alexandra...*

...: uhmm Guys.

We all look up



Secretary: the boss wants to see each and everyone of us in his office. I will be calling you all one by one in alphabetical order.

...: haibo for ini??

Secretary: I'm not gonna go into detail, but he is sending people notices about finding new jobs due to lack of commitment at work.

...: moss he just got here.

CEO: I know guys, he is not firing anyone. He is just alerting you all that if you are not going to be committed to your work, then you might as well go look for another job because he will not hesitate to fire you.

Everyone: yhooo.

...: khona afika, phela thina siza'striker. (He just got here, we will strike)

...: (deep voice) I would mind amagama wami (my words) before I open my mouth young lady.

...: yhoo.

Everyone goes to their desks. I shift my focus to my laptop.

...: I am not playing with anyone. This is officially my business which means that new workload, new environment, new team. If you don't wanna co-operate. Then fuck off. The door is open. GOT IT.

everyone: yes sir.

...: and the lady who was talking too much, in my office (raises voice) NOW !!!!! you have officially earned yourself a written warning.

1 more and you are fired.

I was so shocked. Bathong this guy

...: (clicks tongue)

I raise my head after I starred at the lock screen of my laptop for 5 minutes.

Me: yhoo my happy place is officially becoming the worst place to be. Oww yini bawo.

## **INSERT 2: THE BOSS.**

12:00.

Secretary: Ms. Lihle Mabena.

She stands up. I knew I was next because my surname was *Mabuza*. I focus on my laptop, finishing off my work, I honestly never wanted to go to the bosses office, but I had no other choice, we were forced to go.

Me: And... Done.

I check my work and forward it to the company's files.

(Watch beeping)

I look at it. It was officially lunch time. I get up from my desk and go to the cafeteria yo grab something to eat.

Me: hey, can I please get a chicken mayo sandwich, an Energade energy drink and some Jelly babies.

Lady: that will be R40.

Me: (handing her the money) here you go.

Lady: thank you.

She grabs my food for me and gives it to me. I go and grab a seat by my desk and eat.

## QUINTON REDELLO

Me: I'm not really impressed in your drafts Ms Mabena. You need to apply more pressure because your work looks very disappointing from my point of view.

Lihle: yes sir.

Me: mhh, and that skirt is too short. Get rid of it asap. THE AIM IS TO LOOK DECENT NOT LOOK LIKE A PORNSTAR. You are dismissed for now, get rid of that skirt. Now

Lihle: yes sir (stands up while pulling skirt down)

I look at the CEO.

Me: next ??

CEO: yes, uhmm they are going to call her.

Me: mhh.

..

..

..

**5 MINUTES LATER**

Me: still waiting.

The secretary gets Inside with this woman. She got inside holding a file, smiling and having a short, decent conversation with the secretary.

Me: (clears throat) I HAVE BEEN WAITING FOR 5 MINUTES. You better give me a good reason why you were late. (Looks at file) Ms. Mabuza.

Nandi: uhhh, I was on my lunch break.

Me: bullshit...

Everyone looks at me.

Me: I just got here and I am already getting disrespected. Didn't secretary tell you that you are next

She looks down.

Me: answer me.

Nandi: (while looking down) She did sir.

Me: get the fuck out of office. (Clicks tongue)

She turns around.

Me: uhh....

She stops.

Me: leave that file with me, ka peesh.

She turns around, still looking down and places the file on my table. I look at her.



Me: (points at door)

She turns around and leaves, closing the door on her way out.

Me: everybody get out please.

The CEO and secretary leave. I grab the file She left on my table.

Me: lets see what you do.

I open the file and read through all of her work. I must say, I was kinda impressed. Like 5% if I may say. It takes a lot to impress me.

Me: mhh, (paging through file) Nandipha Mabuza, aged 24. Mhhh (rubs chin)

I close the file and buzz the secretary.

Secretary: yes sir.

Me: call Ms Mabuza in my office NOW.

Secretary: yes sir.

## **NANDI**

Me: (browsing on phone)

I hear someone enter the bathroom and I keep quiet.

....: Nandi...

Me: (silence)

....: Nandi ??

Me: (silence)...

....: Mr Redello is calling you in his office, please don't take his words personal, he is just a grumpy man, who is a perfectionist with anger issues. I'm sorry if you felt offended by what he said to you... please come now. You already know he doesn't like being held up. I'll wait for you outside

I hear the door open and close after sometime.

Me: (sighs)

I open the door and fix myself, I then head to his office with a little dignity left in me.

(At Mr Redello's office)

Secretary: (whispers) you okay ?

Me: (nods) yes.

Secretary: you can go in.

I head inside and close the door. We were alone in the office and he wasn't my favourite at this point, so the awkwardness was too much.

Me: uhm... sir

He turns around on his chair. He was holding my file.

Mr Red: mhhh.

He throws the file on the table, making me feel startled.

Mr Red: I like your work etiquette. Your file is decent and neat. Everything makes sense and this is the type of work I want to see in my business.

Me: (nods while looking down)

Mr Red: look up.

Me: (shakes head)

I hear footsteps heading towards me.

Mr Red: look up !

Me: NO sir.

Mr Red: mhhh

He pulls my chin, forcing me to look at him. He lets it go, letting my face drop like it didn't have balance

Mr Red: tears !!! Puffy eyes. Why are you crying ?

Me: I don't think it's any of your business, sir...

Mr Red: ohh, so now you have the guts to talk.

Me: (silence)

Mr Red: let me guess, you're a cry baby. Crying because I shouted at you and you got offended.

Me: (silence)

Mr Red: (places hands in his pockets) mhh.

Me: is there anything left for me in this office or you are still gonna talk all this...

Mr Red: (aggressive tone) shut it.

I keep quiet same time.

Mr Red: Nobody, and I mean nobody talks to me like that.

He moves closer to me, making the ugliest face I have ever seen.

Mr Red: You !!!

He places his hand around my neck, I am warning you.

Mr Red: I have zero, and I mean...

He pushes me and I bump the back of my head against the door.

Me: ahh (touches head).

Mr Red: oww boo Hoo.

I look at him, disgusted because I just met him and he is acting like this.

Mr Red: (blocks my path) I love me a challenge, and I feel like I will love working with someone like you around here

Me: (Looks away)

He pulls my chin and makes me look at him. He moves his face closer to mine.



Mr Red: mhhh (bites lower lip)

I look at him, and push him away.

Me: you don't scare me, and fyi: I wasn't crying because of you, I cried because something personal happened which resulted in me getting emotional. You are nothing, I have met stricter and more gruesome, grumpy men, unlike you.

His smile drops and he goes back to being a grumpy man, the exact same face he had on when I met him in his office

Mr Red: if you say so, ma'am.

He places his hands in his pockets. I move towards him and he smiles.

Mr Red: guess you can't handle the heat

I grab my file on his table and hug it.

Me: I can, Good day Grumpy Man.

I turn around and leave the office.

Me: stupid man.

...: (laughs)

I look and its some guy in casual wear.

...: I see you got a lot to say about your new boss  
huh ?

Me: do I know you.

...: Rich... (raises hand for handshake) Richard  
Cebo... R.E.D.E.L.L.O

My eyes open wide.

Me: uhhh...

...: You can call me Cebo if you like...

Me: he is your family...

Rich: yes, he is my Younger brother.

Me: mhh, your age ?

Rich: uhhh... 32, your name ?

Me: none of your business.

I walk away.

Rich: (giggles) nice to meet you too Nandipha.

I stop and turn around.

Rich: you have a name tag sisi, but it's a pleasure knowing you too.

He smiles and opens the door, walking inside.

Me: these Redello Motherfukkers are gonna be a problem

**INSERT 3:**

**THE REAL BOSS.**

## **NANDI**

17:00.

I start packing up, it was officially time for me to pack my sh!t and leave because it was HOME TIME.

Herbert: ready ?

Me: (picking up purse) yep.

He leads the way and I follow him. We head to the car

Me: weren't you wearing a blazer ??

Herbert: Huh??

He looks at himself

Herbert: shoot, Alicia was going to kill me. Thank you, let me go grab it real quick.

Me: (chuckles) okay??...

He leaves and I wait for him while browsing through my phone.

....: nice car...

Me: (Turning around) huh ??

I look and its that guy.

Me: mhh

I turn back and focus on my phone.

...: You know, acting like you care could make me feel some sort of...

Me: yhoo dude.

I look at him.

Me: jonga (look) I am a very busy girl, with a very busy life. Having to wait around and have meaningless and unnecessary conversations with people I hardly even know is a total waste of my time.

...: mhh. So your tone, is that how you talk to people.

Me: yes, so ??

...: I'm just curious because I don't like your tone, you sound really rude and I (moving towards me) hate rude people.

Me: (looking at him) stop. 1<sup>st</sup> of all, I don't have to impress or please you, and 2<sup>nd</sup>ly I choose who I can talk to and at what tone or whatever you just said to me, however I want.

...: (nods) mmkay, if you say so.

Me: yes, (turns around) just fall back.

...: okay, I will (hands up in surrender) fall back  
Ms Nandi.

I hear footsteps moving further and further until I can't hear footsteps anymore.

Me: (sighs) thank goodness he is gone.

...: OHH... I'm STILL HERE



I get startled

Me: yhoo Bathong wena. Back off. How many times should I say that.

I move away from him while pretending to be on a call so he can leave me alone.

## **QUINTON (the real one)**

My name is Quinton Bahle Redello and I am 32 years of age. My fake name was Richard, which was my brother (the guy who pretending to be me's real name). I asked him to pretend to be me, whilst I went to a very important meeting.

...: (whistling)

I turn around and its Herbert, one of the associates of my company.

Herbert: Boss, hi (clears throat) Uhm...

Me: (straight face) relax, work is over so there is no need to apply unnecessary pressure on yourself.

Herbert: yes sir... uhm let me go.

Me: (shrugs) Go on.

Herbert: thank you sir.

He starts walking uncomfortably towards his car

Richard: yhoo, here you are. Where have you been.

Me: Cebo, relax I was just admiring the place.

Richard: (loosens tie) I've had enough with pretending to be you for the day bro.

Me: you did a good job, just like a Redello

Richard: mxm. I need to get drunk tonight.

Me: it's a Monday, don't you have better...

Richard: whoah, I just pretended to be you for like 7 hours so cut me some slack.

Me: (sighs) just go...

Richard: anyways, did you see the stocko (beautiful women) in your workplace.

Me: professionalism Richard, learn that.

Richard: I'm just saying, it's about time you find sbahle a mom.

Me: shut up, shut up. Don't you dare mention my son's name at work yezwa.

Richard: (hands up in surrender) okay. Geez big bro...

Me: (clicks tongue) lets go...

## **NANDI**

I see Herbert and get inside the car.

Me: finally (Rolls eyes)

Herbert: yho...

I look at him.

Me: and then ?? Why do you look so... horrible.

Herbert: yho, I bumped into the boss. Did I not almost have a panic attack.

Me: (chuckles) why ?

Herbert: Man is scary, honestly.

Me: he's fine, I guess.

Herbert: didn't you bump into him ?

Me: at work, I did see him.

Herbert: no outside. He was here.

Me: ow, Nope. Just some annoying ass man who likes minding my business.

He starts the car

Herbert: (laughs) I wonder who that could be

Me: I'll show you tomorrow

He drives off and head to my apartment.

## **24 MINUTES LATER.**

I arrive home and change. I wear my leggings and top, and top it off with socks. Shoes were a NO. I've already worked long hours wearing shoes so I'm tired of them. I Grab my laptop and start working. I had some emails I had to take care off and also cook dinner and prepare an outfit for tomorrow.

Me: (switches on laptop) mhh, 12 emails and 3 drafts to complete.

I stand up and plug some water in my kettle. I was going to be multi-tasking, meaning I will cook and finish off some of my work.

Me: here goes nothing.

I start working.

**21:00**

I have finished 2 drafts and 10 emails, finished cooking my meal and eating, and I had also finished ironing my outfit for tomorrow. I pack my stuff, wash the dishes and relax after doing all of that. I was going to sleep at 22:00.

Me: let me binge watch a serious just to pass time..

I can honestly say that, I was a weirdo in primary school, the unattractive girl and in high school. I was just surrounded by fake friends which I later disassociated myself with. I found it hard to fit in,

in all these stages in my life when I was growing, and this resulted to me basically being nonchalant and wanting to be alone. I even doubted that I was ever going to fall in love because, all of these “boys” I dated really didn’t contribute much towards me and our relationship and none out of all of them was better, honestly. It was all just so fake. I was even involved in a toxic 4 year relationship with a manipulative and self centered man who never really cared about my feelings, so that really broke me and changed my perspective on how I look at a man today.

Me: (yawn) lets just go sleep.

I check the time.

Me: 21:35



I get up and go to bed.

## **THE NEXT MORNING.**

I wake up and do my morning routine just like yesterday. I wear my white skirt and baby pink shirt with a white blazer and heels. I brush my hair and get my stuff ready.

**07:58**

(BEEP BEEP)

I finish eating my cornflakes, grab my purse, laptop bag, phone, keys and head out.

**08:24**

We arrive at work and go to our usual places. I finish off my work so I can Copy it into My USB and give it to the Boss.

**10:05**

Me: and... (Clicks) Done.

I copy into the USB and head to the bosses office. Argh.

(Knock)

...: come in.

I get inside. He was looking out the window.

Me: uhm, morning sir. I brought the USB with the drafts and all the copies of the emails are also in here...

...: (turns around) Thank you Ms Nandi

Me: (drops USB) (Mouth wide open)

OH H\*LL NO. F\*CK NO

Me: YOU !

...: what ?

Me: no, (laughs) NO. This is a mistake. Where is...

...: my brother, he was filling in for me.

Me: the boss is Quinton Redello, you are...

...: Quinton Redello. It's me.

Me: Lies.

...: okay.

Me: mxm, (Rolls eyes) here is your USB

I place it on the table and as I go out of his office, someone pulls me.

Me: awww

He forced me to sit down on the chair opposite his desk and bends down.

...: Nobody disrespects, this is my Company.

Me: Don't you think I know that...

...: I know, I was just telling you. I AM THE BOSS. THE REAL BOSS !!

## **INSERT 4**

### **AN EYE, FOR AN EYE.**

Me: mhhh.

...: mhhh ? You better watch your mouth.

Me: or what

...: You don't wanna know.

Me: You are a Sad, Weird Man with "I will mind other peoples business" syndrome.

...: excuse me ?

Me: you heard me.

I look him in the eyes, I was so fed up. He was in my business. I break eye contact and look away.

...: You will regret your words, so you better take them back

Me: (silence)

...: take them back...

Me: (folds arms)...

I look away.

...: okay.

I continue looking away and then something starts dripping from my head. I look up and it's water.

Me: what the fuck.

...: think fast.

He splashes the water on my face all the way down to my toes.

Me: what is wrong with you.

...: mhh

Me: (grunts)

I walk out and bump into someone smashing  
onto what they were holding

...: OWW...

I look at my outfit.

...: I'm so sorry, the coffee will wash off just give  
me your details and I will pay

Me: no.

Quinton: it's fine rich, she deserved it.

I turn to him.

Quinton: let me finish it off because my coffee is already finished either way.

He stands up and moves towards me. Grabs the Coffee and splashes it on my top.

...: haa

Me: (gasps)

It was so hot and he did that deliberately

Me: What is wrong with you ?

Quinton: You disrespect me, I disrespect you back. An eye for an eye



...: I'm so sorry on behalf of him.

Me: no, (Looks at Quinton) it's done. Don't bother yourself anymore.

I walk away with all eyes on me. I enter the bathroom and sit there. My outfit was ruined, I looked like I was a careless woman with no morals. A white blazer, baby pink shirt and White skirt all stained with Coffee.

Me: (sighs)

I take off my blazer. I was dripping, so I felt very cold, plus the air-conditioning at work made it even worse.

Me: (voice cracking) He did that deliberately  
(wipes tears)

I stand up and head back to my seat. I was so cold. It wasn't even a joke anymore. I finish off my work and browse through my phone.

**16:00**

I was now lying on my desk, feeling so cold. Herbert was not even around so I had to wait for him. I have to take my outfit to the dry cleaner because it was ruined.

Me: (shaking)

I feel something landing on my shoulders. I look

Quinton: here is my blazer.

Me: I don't want your blazer.

Quinton: its not like you have any other choice.

Me: I do (taking off blazer) thanks but no thanks.

I stand up from my chair and leave

Quinton: I am loosing my patience.

Me: mhhh.

Quinton: mhh ??

He pulls me and we enter his office.

Quinton: I am giving you, willingly because my brother spilled my coffee on you.

Me: oh it's him. I thought I saw you also pour me with your hot, tasteless coffee on me...

I look at him and he looked really ticked off.

Quinton: 1...

...

Quinton: 2...

...

Quinton: 3...

He says this moving towards me. I move backwards...

Quinton: 4...

...

Quinton: 5... (yells) GET OUT.

I look at him

Quinton: Get the fuck...

He places his hand around my neck and pins me on the door. I start suffocating

Me: ahh... (trying to remove his hand)

Quinton: I will END YOU

I start loosing consciousness and someone enters.

...: Bro what the fuck.

...: yey, what are you doing.

They remove him and I land on the floor.

Me: (touching neck) (crying) YOU ARE A CRAZY MAN !

I stand up and run out of his office, grabbing my stuff and requesting. I send Herbert a message telling him I left. My uber arrives after 15 minutes and I go home.

## **QUINTON**

Richard: what the f\*ck Bro

Me: (hand on head) I don't know. I do...n't know.

Dad: you f\*cked up son. Big time.

Me: (sits down) f\*ck

**INSERT 5**

**I'M SORRY.**

**NANDI**

I arrive home and drop everything on the floor.

Me: he really hurt my neck.

My body went numb. I was so triggered due to past experiences with my parents. This is just messed up. I can't believe I relived the past and this time it wasn't my mom in the position, it was me.

Me: (sobbing)

I sit on the floor, whilst hugging my legs. Seconds turn into minutes and Minutes turn into an hour. I get up and take off my outfit. I throw it in the bin and head to my bathroom and have a shower. I stand in there, letting the water hit my head, slide down my upper body till my lower body. I smelt like coffee and his cologne. I hated it.

Afterwards, I wear my pyjamas and sleep. I have been through way too much, I needed the sleep.

## **2 WEEKS LATER**

### **QUINTON.**

I never thought I would feel some sort of remorse for her, but I did. I felt very guilty for putting my hands on her without her permission and almost



killing her. I let my anger get the best of me and it honestly wasn't right.

Me: uhh Oya ??

Secretary: yes sir?

Me: have you seen Ms Mabuza ?

Secretary: oh sir, she called in sick a couple of days ago, saying that she has not been feeling herself lately...

Me: ohh...

Secretary: she didn't sound okay in the call. It was like she had been crying or something because her voice gave me those kind of vibes.

I'm not going to lie, I felt even More bad.

Me: thank you Oya.

She gives me the files and leaves.

Me: let me try and call her.

I buzz admin to send me her contact number.

(phone alert)

I dial the numbers.

Me: (deep breath) lets do this !

I call her.

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

Me: come on, answer.

*“Hi, It’s Nandi I. I’m not available right now.  
Please leave your name and reason why you  
have called me and I’ll get back to you, Bye.”*

I hang up.

Me: she won’t answer my phone. She probably knows it’s me.

I place my phone down and place my head on the table, defeated by the fact that she won't answer the call.

Me: I f\*cked up. Bigg time.

**INSERT 6**

**HABIBI...**

**1 WEEK LATER**

**07:00**

**NANDI**

It's been 3 whole weeks and I honestly had started getting really bored at home. I had gotten enough rest and had binge watched almost all of my favourite series, excluding the ones that went

on a production break. I had played games, tried painting and drawing. Hai no. It sucked for real.

Me: (sighs)

I grab a quick 20 minute shower and afterwards do the usual.

(Knocking on Door)

Me: coming.

I fix my stuff and head out, locking my apartment.

Me: (closing door, after entering car) Morning.

Herbert: Mxm. Wena since when do you call in sick

Me: I wasn't feeling well. I'm sorry for ditching you for the past few weeks.

Herbert: It's fine. As long as you are okay.

He hands me a Lunch box.

Herbert: here, Alicia made you some soup.

Me: awww thank you.

Herbert: & leave some for me. Don't finish it

Me: (giggles) I will. Don't worry.

We head to work

AT WORK

Secretary: Hey girl, are you okay now?

Me: (smiles) Hi, yes I'm doing way better now, thanks for checking up on me from time to time.

Secretary: it's my absolute pleasure

I head to my desk and do my work.

**10:00**

Assistant: hi, the boss is calling you.

I felt my heart sink.

Me: (nods) thanks.

I close my laptop and head to his office. I knock on the door and I hear a light "come in". I enter

the Office and the blinds are not open, the office is dark and very depressing.

Me: (Looks around)

I look around and I am met by him. Sitting on his couch, holding a glass of henny and the bottle a few centimetres away from where he was sitting.

Quinton: (deep voice) Welcome back.

I look at him. He looked Horrible.

Quinton: did you know that missing work for 2 weeks without a valid and true reason can get you fired.

Me: I was sick...



Quinton: oh... sick ?

Me: yes...

Quinton: well that's a load a bullshit.

Me: excuse me.

He gets up and I move backwards. Scared.

Quinton: You... (pointing at me) You want to f\_uck up my life, and I can see that

He says that moving towards me whilst I move backwards

Quinton: you find it amusing to mess up my already (yells) F\_ICKED UP LIFE.

Me: (silence)

Quinton: Answer me, Dammit.

My eyes open wide.

Quinton: how many Emails should I send to you, apologizing constantly.

Me: what emails ?

He stops.

Quinton: I sent thousands of emails begging and pleading for your forgiveness and guess what you did. You didn't reply back

Me: I didn't check them.

Quinton: mhh...

He moves away from me hence I was getting really uncomfortable

Me: what were the emails about ?

Quinton: nothing important since you didn't bother checking if you received any.

Me: yho okay... can I go now ?

Quinton: (Looks away)

Me: o...Kay. I'm going to see myself out.

I walk out the door and head to my area.

Me: Quinton is one crazy man.

## **QUINTON**

I sit on my chair, I wish she opened the emails and contacted me so we could talk. I couldn't even stand myself whilst I was standing in front

of her because I knew she was not comfortable and scared

Me: (drinks whiskey) I wish I told you...

I Walk towards the tinted, aluminium window, I could see where she was sitting from where I was standing. I could see her, but she couldn't see me.

Me: (sighs) I'm sorry Nandi... I'm.. I think I...

(Knock on door)

Richard: Brother...

Me: (sighs) (whispers) Maybe next time.

I attend to Rich

**2 HOURS LATER.**

**LUNCH BREAK.**

**NANDI**

I grab my coffee mug and head to the kitchen. I was avoiding everyone because a lot of them would stare at me, some gossip and some would just start asking me unnecessary questions regarding where I was and what happened to me for the past few weeks.

Me: hi Ma, please can I have...

...: toasted chicken Mayo and Jelly babies + refill  
Coffee.

I look.

Richard: hi again....

Me: how do you know what I order.

Richard: someone has been observing you FOR DAYS...

Me: who ?

Richard: (grabs sandwich) you'll meet him soon.  
(Bites sandwich) enjoy your lunch.

He leaves.

Me: O...Kay.

The lady gives me my food and I pay. I go to my table and find a note.

Me: (Looks around) uhmm.

I open it.

*I'M A COWARD, I'M SORRY FOR HURTING  
YOU. HOPE YOU FORGIVE ME*

- **Q- RED.**

Me: (smiles) that's all I needed to hear.

I close the note and place it in my purse. I  
continue eating and afterwards, get back to work.

**17:35**

I arrive home. I was tired. I take off my outfit and stay with my undergarments on.

...: (deep voice) well you didn't tell me that you are this fine with no clothes on

I get startled and hide myself with a pillow.

Quinton: Relax. I figure you got my note.

Me: how the f\_!ck did you get inside my apartment

Quinton: I have my ways.

He moves towards me and pulls me off the couch, pinning me on the wall.

Quinton: I figure you got my note...

Me: (silence)



Quinton: (smirks while looking away) ANSWER ME... Dammit.

Me: yes... yes I did.

Quinton: mhh, I hope you forgave me, right ?

Me: (silence)

He moves his face closer to mine, kissing my neck. He then chokes me, seductively this time.

Quinton: I hate disobedience and disrespect, but for some reason, when it's served by you, on the same plate. I get turned the f\_uck on.

Me: (silence)

He scans me.

Quinton: sexy ? Who is this for ?

Me: ME...

Quinton: mhh.

He looks at me.

Quinton: back to business.

He moves his face toward mine even more, that even the tip of our noses touched.

Quinton: I hope you forgave me otherwise I will go through...

He carries me.

Me: (gasp)

Quinton: intense... intense measures to get your forgiveness.

Me: let me guess, you do this to every girl you meet who you've done dirty.

Quinton: (straight face) NO, I don't. You're the first person I did this too.

Me: lol, that's just...

Quinton: mhh...

Me: what ?

He smashes his lips onto mine. I was so shocked and amused. He heads to my bedroom and places me on the bed and pulls my thong. He opens my legs wide open and starts playing with me.

Me: (moans) ahhh... f!ck RED

He plays with me even more and I grip on the sheets.

Me: (loud moan) uhh ...

He stops. I was now on cloud 9. I was crazy horny. I look at him and he takes off his clothes, he takes of his boxers.

Me: (covers mouth) Holy...

He gets on the bed, licks my coochie and enters me. Afterwards he starts penetrating really hard.

Me: ah... da...ddy...yes... (raises leg up)

Quinton: (loud Groan) Ahh.....

There were clapping sounds and that made me go on Cloud 18... double the mf pleasure. They were right, missionary is the best sex position ever. After sometime, he chokes me and cums inside me.

Me: (covers mouth) (breathing heavily)

I look and my coochie is filled with his load of cum inside me.

Quinton: damn, you a freaky gal.

Me: (blush)

We head to the shower and guess who finishes me up in there.

Me: (Loud Moans) ahhh daddy.

The tapping sounds made the experience extra special.

Quinton: (groans) ahh sh;t. (Pounding)

After sometime he cums inside me, again and we have a shower. After the shower we lotion and get dressed. He forces me to wear his shirt and he wears his boxers. I make some Lasagne and we eat while watching a movie. How did we even get here ?

**5 HOURS LATER**

Quinton: *Habibi* ?

I feel someone kiss my lips.

Me: mhh...

Quinton: I have to leave, I have a meeting to attend to

I wake up same time.

Me: but it's 23:00 at night

Quinton: its at my house...

Me: oww...

He was already fully dressed and ready to leave.

Me: okay... bye.

He looks at me and moves towards me. He hugs me.

Quinton: I'll come back.

Me: when ?

Quinton: tomorrow ?

Me: mhh.

Quinton: I'm happy I got to f!ck the forgiveness out of you

I look away, blushing. OMG, we **fucked**

Me: lord... what have I done.



He chuckles. I don't think I've ever heard him laugh before.

Me: can you even laugh.

Quinton: NO.

Me: (smiles)(shakes head) Lord you really got me in a mess...

Quinton: (smirks) walk me out...

Me: I can't walk, my coochie is on fire.

Quinton: (smiles) **will you forgive me.**

Me: I did forgive you. Like 2 weeks ago

Quinton: (straight face) at least, I already ficked your soul out. You look great.

Me: didn't you say you are going ?

Quinton: (chuckles) just saying...

I Walk him out...

Quinton: stop here, go inside and lock the gate and door.

Me: (nods) Okay...

He pins me against the wall and kisses me.

Quinton: see you at work Habibi

Me: travel safe.

Quinton: thank you, I will

I get inside and close the door. Locking it afterwards.

*PHONE BEEPING*

Quinton: see you tomorrow Habibi

I look at it and smile. Was I happy ??

Me: I hope he is safe

**INSERT 7**

**SBAHLE**

**QUINTON**

I arrive home safe, today went... quite well. I never expected what happened to take place but I was losing my patience. I think I was fond of her, which is something that never happened before.

...: Baba

I turn around

Me: (smiles) SBAHLE.

He runs towards me and I kneel down to catch him.

Me: hey **SON.**

Sbahle: bow'kuphi ?

Me: I was... at work. Why aren't you asleep yet champ.

I carry him

Sbahle: funa wena.

Me: you wanted me.

I kiss his forehead.

Sbahle: (nods)

Me: I'm here now, nothing will happen okay.

Sbahle: Okay.

I head to the kitchen, still carrying him.

Me: Mama...

Ma: hey boy, unjani ?

She kisses my cheek.

Me: I'm good.

Ma: (sniffs) you smell like woman perfume.

Me: (chuckles) I was in a meeting...

Ma: (stares) OKAY (winks)

Me: haii mama

Someone taps on my back.

...: Well well well.

I look.

Me: argh (Rolls eyes)

...: Bahle...

Me: well if it isn't the Mamas girl

...: shut up.

Me: (chuckles) Gia...

Gia: mhhh, it was Simphiwe yesterday. Who made you happy.

Me: sis, I was in a meeting and it went well.

...: & you know how good business makes Quinton very happy.

I look.

Me: see, Richard gets it.

He gets up.

Richard: (sniffs) you smell like woman perfume and I know this perfume.

Me: (death stare)

Richard: (opens eyes wide) (whispers) really.

Me: (whispers) shut the fuck up.

Richard: (laughs out loud) OKAY... OKAY

Quinton we see you. Finally getting p...

...: Cebo...

He keeps quiet.

Me: (grins)

...: Bahle...

Me: Steven...

...: I am still your father...

Me: okay...

I walk away kissing my son.

...: (yelling) I'm talking to you...



Me: I'm busy.

I enter my sons room and place him on his bed.

Me: did you eat ?

Sbahle: (nods) Aunty beka khona.

Me: what ??

Sbahle: aunty.

Me: (sighs) Okay son, I love you neh.

Sbahle: (nods)

I tuck him in and head out

Me: (clenching fist) (yelling) SOMEONE TELL ME WHAT THE FUCK JULIET WAS DOING IN MY HOUSE.

Ma: bahle... please come down.

Me: NO... NO MAMA. I DON'T WANT HER  
HERE. SHE WILL TRY AND TAKE SBAHLE  
AWAY FROM ME.

Ma: (silence)

I look at Gia

Me: WHO LET HER IN ??

There is total silence

Me: (yells) WHO LET HER IN MY MOTHER  
FUCKING HOUSE.

I look at Richard

Me: Richard ???

Richard: (hands up in surrender) I came in here 5 minutes before you came here, I don't know shit.

Me: GIA...

Gia: it was Baba... he let her in.

Me: (breathes heavily)

I take off my blazer and head towards him.

Me: (yelling) STEVEN !!! HEY WENA STEVEN.

I find him smoking a cigar outside.

Me: Who do you think you are to let your bitch in my house.

Fa: She is sbahle's aunt.

Me: oh the fuck not.

Fa: She is family...

Me: Your family, not mine.

Fa: We redello's will not let the mothers of our kids have children with other men after us...

Me: well guess what ?? I don't give a fuck. I married Victoria because I was forced to. 3 years ago... you made me do it. I didn't want to marry that bitch.

Fa: She was your baby Mama.

Me: (Yells) She was a 1 night stand... a mistake which had consequences...

Fa: ohh so you want me to watch you throw your life away like that...

Me: Dad, Richard got married at the age of 21 to a woman he has no feelings for.

Richard: Facts.

We look at him

Richard: oops... sorry.

Me: Dad, you know what they tried to do the last time. I don't want my son to be traumatized by these mother fuckers from the Girardi family... they do not care about him.

Fa: well neither do you.

I look at him.

Me: (smile)

Richard: ohh ohh.

Gia: Quinton... NO

I punch him in the face and Richard pulls me away.

Ma: NO... QUINTON.

My mom goes to my bleeding father.

Me: you are a selfish mother fucker. A loser. You... I WISH YOU WERE NOT MY DAD. You do things for you own selfish reasons and I hope you die soon. This unknown sickness that you have, must end your life because WE don't want you here. (Clicks tongue)

I push Richard out of my way.

Me: let go of me Cebo.

I walk inside and find sbahle looking at us from the top stair.

Me: ...sbahle ??

He lands on the floor...

Me/Richard: SBAHLE...

I run up the stairs...

Me: SBAHLE... son...

Gia runs up the stairs, whilst Richard calls an ambulance.

Gia: sbahle...

I get up and carry him. I walk out and get inside my car with Gia. I drive as quick as possible and we arrive at the hospital. We call a doctor and he gets admitted.

Me: (hands on head)

Gia: (pacing up and down)

Richard runs inside with my Mom and dad.

Richard: what happened?? Is he okay??

Quinton??

Me: (Yells) Just shut up Richard... shut up. You can see we are here right... we don't know shit,



so stop annoying me before I separate your  
Head from the rest of your body.

Richard: yhoo. So much violence. Let me just fall  
back.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER.**

Doc: Redello ??

I stand up

Me: yes, how is my son ??

Doc: your son had some sort of poison given to  
him in the form of food. This is a very dangerous  
poison because it was a pesticide which is meant  
to kill rodents.

Me: what !!

Doc: we are still running some tests, he is in a stable condition but I would ask for him to be given some space because he is still kind of unconscious right now.

Me: (nods)

Ma: okay... thank you doc.

She nods and walks away. I turn to them.

Me: WHO GAVE MY SON FOOD TODAY?

They all look at me.

Me: mom ??

Ma: I was at the mall. I left your father with him.

I turn to him and he places his hands on his head.

Fa: Juliet... but she said she was...

I walk out the hospital and yell out.

Richard: bro, calm down.

Me: He gave... he let Juliet feed my son. That bitch poisoned my son.

The rest of the family follows me.

Me: you gave juliet... (cries) Ufuna ukungi' bulalela umntwana baba. You want my son to get killed ??

Fa: I'm sorry... I didn't.

Me: I told you that they don't want to look after him, they want to kill sbahle. I can't believe you fell for the trap. You believed her, you trusted her after what Victoria did to you.

Fa: I didn't think she would do such.

Me: (yells) HER SISTER LITERALLY SHOT YOU 2 TIMES. YOU ALMOST DIED AND JULIET WAS THE GET AWAY DRIVER AFTER VICTORIA SHOT YOUR CHEST.

Fa: I'm... I'm sorry.

Me: Wow

Richard: Dad why are you so soft these days. Why are you a softie. You used to be hard-core, heartless and brutal. Now you... wow.

Me: I'm done. My son almost died. I'm out.

I get inside my car and drive to the only place I know I will feel better.

(Knock)

(Knock)

...: I'm coming.

She opens the door.

...: Quinton ??

Me: please met me in. I need you.

She opens the gate and let's me in. She locks it and locks the door.

...: what's wrong.

I pin her to the wall and kiss. I carry her and head to her bedroom. I make love to her.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: (Moans) ahh, Quinton I'm cuming... I'm cuming....

Me: (groans) ah... fuck cum for daddy.

She yells out and I pound onto her kitty even faster as I am about to also release my load.

Me: (Loud Groan) Ahh.

...: (Breathing heavily)

I carry her and we grab a shower. Making out while I finger her kitty.

## **30 MINUTES LATER**

We are now in bed. She held onto me so much, I felt safer than I have ever been.

Nandi: What's wrong ??

I look at her.

Me: (sigh) I missed you that's all.

She gives me a death stare.

Nandi: Spill.

She sits up and I also sit up.

Me: okay so...

I tell her everything.

## **NANDI**

I hug him as he cries. He was such a big baby. A cute baby.

Me: I'm sorry about your son, he will get better I promise.

Quinton: (sobbing) they wanted to kill him... how... my boy.

I hug him tightly and he let's it all out.



Me: let it all out.

## **5 MINUTES LATER.**

I get up and make him some tea. He was shaking like hell. I give it to him and switch on my heater. He drinks and starts saying that he has a headache. I give him a pill and he drinks it. He eventually gets drowsy and sleeps.

Me: I know you will be alright. Just be strong...  
for **SBAHLE**

**INSERT 8**

**WHAT IF ??**

## **THE NEXT DAY**

### **NANDI**

I wake up and he is still sleeping. I head to the bathroom, pee and do my morning routine. I had to go to work either way. I get dressed and head to the kitchen and make myself and Quinton breakfast.

### **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: good morning Gorgeous.

He hugs me from behind and chokes me, kissing me with tongues involved.

Me: (moans) morning Mr Redello.

I bite his lower lip and breaks the kiss.

Quinton: (Scans me) where are you going Ma'am ? You look Sexy As fuck (grabs my ass) damn sexy lady.

Me: (giggles) I'm going to work.

His face drops and he looks depressed

Me: (Rolls eyes) what's wrong ?

Quinton: you're not going.

Me: I have deadlines...

Quinton: ... that you will complete while you are home... (kisses neck) I want you...

Me: Quinton...

Quinton: Baby?

Me: Work ?

Quinton: I'm the boss ?

Me: I don't feel like taking a day off. I've taken way too many.

Quinton: for genuine reasons, now baby please...

He carries me and places me on the counter.

Me: Quinton.

He tears my stocking and pulls my thong, throwing it on the floor.

Quinton: I hate a disobedient Wifey..

He pulls me, slightly making me lie on my back on top of the counter. He muffs me so crazy.

Me: (loud moans) sh...it.

Quinton: come here...

He carries me and his dick enters my kitty. He starts pounding really hard...

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

He turns me around and eats me from behind.

Quinton: Grab your phone and tell the person that fetches you to not come.

Me: (Shakes head)

Quinton: ohh is that so...

He grabs my necks and starts eating me even harder...

Me: (moaning out loud) ahhh... Quinton.

Quinton: (Yelling) CALL HIM !!

I grab my phone and dial Herbert's number. He replies straight away.

Me: hi Herbert, I'm... (covers mouth).. please don't fetch me today, something came up.

Herbert: (sigh of relief) oww thank goodness. I was about to make a plan for you, Alicia and I have to go somewhere...

Me: ohh, okay. We will chat later...

I hang up and place the phone down, while he pounds even faster

## **15 MINUTES LATER**

We grab a bath and head downstairs.

Me: your food is now cold sir.

Quinton: my food was always hot.

He kneels down and kisses my ass cheek.

Me: (giggles)

He gets up also laughing.

Me: are you laughing ??

He stops and grins

Quinton: NO.

Me: ncoah, I saw you baby.

I go to him and hug him.

Me: smile again please.

Quinton: should I (smirks) ?

Me: (pouts)

He smiles. OMG, he had the prettiest smile I have ever seen.



Me: you got a pretty smile.

Quinton: pretty ?

Me: yes.

Quinton: is that a compliment...

Me: Duhh, I'm not joking (Rolls eyes)

He grabs me by my cheeks, pulling me towards him and kisses me, inserting his tongue. He breaks the kiss.

Me: whoah.

Quinton: Your eyes seemed to not work so I kissed you to make them work again.

Me: mxm

I walk away and he laughs while pulling me back.

Me: when are you leaving ?

Quinton: (stops smiling) (grins)

Me: (smiles) It's nicer when I do it to you...

Quinton: mxm...

He heads to the table while I heat up his food. I also make myself some food since I ate mine.

Me: here you go.

Quinton: thank you

He kisses me. I grab my plate and we eat.

**30 MINUTES LATER**

**QUINTON**

I get up and kiss her. I grab my phone and call Richard.

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

Richard: Yah !

Me: Cebo, please get me my grey swag pants and a white long sleeved shirt and the usual...

Richard: Swag pants ?? Are you a bitch now ?

Me: shut up and bring them, I sent you the location. Don't send it to nobody or tell nobody you are coming to me.

Richard: fine, but you better explain yourself when I pul...

I hang up

## PHONE RINGS...

I answer

Me: (sighs) Richard...

Richard: as I was saying before your egg head hung up on me... you better tell me where...

Me: I will. Bye Richard.

I hang up.

Nandi: you are so mean...

I look at her.

Me: what did you just say.

I walk towards her and grab her neck, pinning her to the wall and kissing her. I break the kiss.

Me: I'm still hungry...

Nandi: Eat me then ??

I smirk, I loved a good challenge and she always challenged me. She pulls my boxers down and kneels down. She starts sucking me.

Me: ahh... baby.

She continues to suck and suck. I grab her, pushing her head even deeper. I loved hearing her Gag because of me.

Nandi: (loud Gag)

Me: (Groans) ahh... shit baby.

I wanted to cum so I pull her up and turn her around, bending her on the counter and entering her kitty.

Nandi: ahh (loud moans)

I pound even faster and harder.

Me: (loud Moan) ahhh... baby.

I grab her by the neck with one hand and rub her nipples with the other.

Nandi: I'm cuming (loud moan) I'm coming baby... ahhh I'm... (intense gasp) (loud moan) ahhh.

Me: I'm almost there baby, almost there. Hold on.

I pound and pound and eventually she cums and I follow, cuming inside her. I turn her around and kiss her. I break the kiss and look at her.

Me: you make me happy.

Nandi: (blushing)

Me: I'm gonna make you the happiest woman in the whole entire universe. I'm gonna spoil you so much

Nandi: you don't have to...

Me: I will.

I kiss her.

*KNOCK !!!*

Me: I'll get it, it's probably Richard.

Nandi: ohh, lemme go get myself (Looks at her lower body) cleaned up.

Me: okay and hurry.

Nandi: I will

She turns around and I slap her ass. I look at her walking away, I loved how she walked, proved to me that I did an awesome job

*LOUD KNOCK !!!!*

*Richard: Haii Bahle Yabona Manje.*



Me: (shakes head)

I head to the door and unlock it.

Richard: mhhh. This place is Beautiful

....: For sure.

I look by the door and he came with Gia. Gia is my Younger sister aged 26

Me: WOW !!

Gia: I wanna meet the woman who got you all whipped like this bro. (Looks around) and this place is so beautiful, gorgeous. Absolutely...

Me: shut up and get in.

Gia/Richard: (laughs)

They walk in.

Gia: where is she...

Me: she is in the bedroom.

Richard: smells like Hot sex in here...

....: WOW.

We all look. Mhhh, she looked so sexy in that Maxi Dress.

Gia/Richard: DAMN !!

She walks inside.

Nandi: hi.

Richard: he..llo... Gorgeous.

Nandi: hi Mr Redello.

Richard: see... nice and simple...

Me: mxm. Baby this is My little sister...

Gia: Simphiwe Gianna Redello. Pleasure to meet you Pretty lady.

Richard: Gianna ?? Who the fuck gave you that name.

Nandi: (giggles) pleasure to meet you.

Gia hugs her. I look at Gia and she starts sexualizing the hug.

Me: Gia, break it.

She breaks the hug

Gia: you are so pretty

Nandi: (smiles) thank you.

I hold Nandi and look at Gia.

Me: Fall Back.

Gia: (laughs) what's your name ?

Nandi: Nandipha Mabuza.

Gia: Ma Mshengu.

Me: (smiles)

We spent the rest of the day with Richard and Gia. Quinton and I would steal kisses from time to time but I loved spending time with Richard, who was really Goofy and Funny, and Gia was the best sibling for Quinton because she understood him. I got the chance to even talk to

her while Quinton and Richard watched Soccer in the Living room.

## **RICHARD**

My name is Richard Cebolethu Redello, I am Quinton's Younger Brother. 29 years of age

Me: you really love her neh.

Quinton: I think I do, but I don't wanna put a label as yet because I still wanna get to know her.

Me: so... do you believe she is the one for you.

Quinton: (drinks Whiskey) What if she is ??

Me: I like her. Her soul is pretty, she's hot and the kindest woman I have ever met.

Quinton: Yeah, and Gianna has gotten way to close with her.

Me: way too close...

We laugh.

Quinton: I just wanna be happy and she makes me happy. I think I'm going to settle down with her and maybe have a family with her.

Me: on that "family" topic, is she on birth control ??

Quinton: I don't know because I am really Cumming inside her and she doesn't seem to mind.

Me: what if she is trying to trap you with a baby.

Quinton: (chuckles) I don't know yet bro, but right now. I'm at my happiest and I don't wanna loose her.

Me: yeah. I wish I loved Wendy the way you do.

Quinton: its arranged marriage, pop always wanted to get his way with us. Just be happy bro. Don't let this loveless marriage with Wendy stop you from getting to know her, if you're forcing then look for the one for you.

Me: (drinks whiskey) yeah. You're right.

He pulls my head towards his chest and hugs it.

Quinton: we'll be fine, okay ??

Me: (nods)

**INSERT 9**

**WE NEED TO TALK.**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**NANDI**

It's been a long two months, I have finally been able to convince Quinton that I should go to work, and he gave in. We do go to work but keep it professional because we don't want anyone to know about what is going on between us. I also haven't spoken to Herbert and Alicia about it, so it's my best kept secret.

Gia: So this face mask we have on our face is to cure Acne ??

Me: yes, (giggles) and look after your skin. You have to apply it 2 times in a week.

Gia: mhh, I'm not used to these things. I prefer going to Clicks and buying it. You made it.

Me: my mom taught me how to do it. We used to have a whole day which was meant for pampering ourselves.



Gia: Which Day ??

Me: today.

Gia: Thursdays are alright.

Me: Now, sit down and place those cucumbers on your eyes.

Gia: aren't they meant for eating ?

Me: Gia!! No. Don't eat those. Sit your ass down.

She sits down and I place the cucumbers on her eyes.

Me: Now chill. I've set a timer for 10 minutes.

Gia: no Movement.

Me: no Movement of the body, but we will move our mouths whilst we talk.

Gia: I like this.

Me: (clicking on phone) the timer is on. Let's relax.

I've spent so much time with Gia lately, I love her. She talks so much, which is when she is comfortable with you. I've even been told stuff about her that she has never told anyone.

Richard is also very close with me. He vents and talks about his wife Wendy, which you will find out about soon.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

Quinton and Richard arrive and spend some time with us. They watch a movie while Quinton pulls me to the side.

Quinton: Baby...

Me: mhh ??

Quinton: I love you.

Me: (smiles) I love you too.

He hugs me.

Quinton: I want you to meet my mom tomorrow afternoon.

Me: what !! Why ??

Quinton: I want her to meet the woman who has captured my heart.

Me: but...

Quinton: (places finger on mouth) shh. It's set, you are Meeting her tomorrow.

Me: oh My Goodness.

He hugs me while I start panicking inside.

Me: what if she doesn't...

Quinton: Baby, calm down. Breathe in. Breathe out.

I do as I am told.

Quinton: You will be okay neh ?

Me: (nods)

We hug and kiss.

???

*(Phone Rings)*

...: mhh ??

....:

...: ohh so that's where they have been spending most of their time.

....:

...: I'll deal with them. I'll deal with her, the girl needs to go. ASAP and I'll make sure of it

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**NANDI**

**20:00**

I was panicking so much, I thought I was losing my mind slowly.

Quinton: you look beautiful.

Me: (faint smile) thank you.

He hugs me.

Quinton: (whispers in my ear) I love you, stop panicking baby.

Me: (sighs)(nods)

He breaks the hug and this lady appears with Gia and Richard.

...: (Smiles) sawbona ?

Me: (smiles) Sawbona Ma.

...: stop panicking, im here now okay.

Me: (nods)

She moves towards me and hugs me. She takes my hand and we head inside. We enter this room and we start talking. She held nice and decent conversations with me, which I have never experienced before, I even thought she was going to threaten me after all this.

*Knock*

We both look and its Gia.

Gia: Dinner is ready and Quinton is having a mental breakdown because Mom here, decided to steal his girl and disappear.

Ma: (laughs) tell him to calm down.

I stand up and help her up. We head to the dinner table, where we find The guys and some man who I hadn't met.

Me: sawbona ?

...: Sawbona.

Quinton opens a chair for me and we sit and have dinner. We were having really good conversations but the man was either just: eating his food, looking at me and just listening to conversations and chuckling here and there.

...: What's your name my dear ?

Me: Nandipha Mabuza.

...: mhh, your age.

Me: I'm 24



He Stands up and asks me to follow him.

Me: uhmmm...

Ma: Go my dear.

I nod and stand up, following him. We enter this beautiful Office with a portrait of him, his wife, Quinton , Richard, Gia and Another Man that looked like...

...: That's Quinton Older brother, André.

Me: ohh.

He sits down

...: You may have a seat.

I sit down

...: my name is Steven Kganya Redello.  
Quinton's father.

Me: (nods)

...: We.... We Need to talk.

Me: uh...

...: this is a serious Matter.

Me: is there something wrong.

Steven: Quinton Is married...

**INSERT 10**

**½ CONFESSIONS**

**NANDI**

Me: excuse me ??

Steven: Calm down... It was not my place to tell, but yes. Quinton is married and has a son named...

Me: sbahle...

Steven: he is working on fixing things with her so I hope you don't get your "hopes high".

Me: oh...

Steven: Quinton is just taking out his frustrations by occupying himself with ...

Me: Me... (sighs)

Steven: I'm sorry.

Me: it's fine and thank you... for telling me this...

I stand up and head back to the table. I lost my appetite but I had to pretend like everything was okay.

Gia: (whispers) what did he say ?

Me: he was just introducing himself. Don't worry.

Richard: oh... crazy.

Gia: right.

Mr Steven also comes back and sits down. He looks at me and smiles. I look away and eat my food. I wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

**22:00**

I get dropped off at home and change into my pj's. I was so triggered by this revelation and for some reason, couldn't stand Quinton, Gia, Richard or Their mother.

Me: what if he was trying to scare me.

*MESSAGE ALERT*

I look at my phone and it's a message from an unknown number. I open it

Me: (gasp)

It was a picture of Quinton with his wife and...

Me: NO...

I place my phone on the bed and cover my legs.

*MESSAGE ALERT*

I look at it again.

*Her name is Victoria Sihle Redello...  
Quinton's wife and Sbahle's Mother. Our  
daughter in law.*

I felt so betrayed. I let him fuck me. I let him cum inside me. I risked a lot of things, for him.

Me: I need to find more proof about this. I need to, for my own good.

## **INSERT 11**

### **REALIZATIONS & CONSEQUENCES**

#### **1 WEEK LATER**

#### **NANDI**

The past week was one of the most weird weeks I have ever experienced. 1<sup>st</sup>: Gia was very distant. I'd call her and her phone would go on voice-mail. 2<sup>nd</sup>: Richard Snubs me off when I try to talk to him. Quinton ?? His calls don't go through. I was officially over the Redello family.

Me: hi Mama, can I please have the usual. Here is R40 + R20 tip.

She gives me my food and I head to the garden outside and eat my food...

*Phone Beeping...*

I look and it's a message from Herbert.

Can we meet in the car ?

I stand up and head to towards the car park and I am met by quite an interesting sight.

Me: what the...

It was Quinton and...



Me: is that...

I switch on my phone and open the message I was sent by Mr Steven. I click on the picture he sent me.

Me: (Gasps)(covers mouth) that's Victoria. Quinton's father was right the whole time.

I felt so used and heartbroken...

Me: (wipes tears) calm down... shhh. Shhh. It's fine...

I wipe my tears and drink my energade.

Me: (Breathes In and Out) Lets Go.

I take a different route to avoid being seen by the couple and eventually meet up with Herbert

Me: herb...

Herbert: I wanted to give you your toasted bacon & 3 layers of cheese sandwich made by Mines Truly, Alicia.

Me: mhh, thank you.

He gives it to me and we enter the car and eat while face timing Alicia who was on also on lunch break.

**17:30**

I arrive home and change, wearing my pyjamas and do my work. I was planning on going to visit my Mom tomorrow after work and spend some time with her in Alexandra.

Me: (sighs) Let me grab a quick Snack and then get back to work.

I make myself a chicken Mayo Sandwich and Juice, afterwards I get back to work.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up and do my morning routine. I wear my work outfit and go to work, during my break, I call my mom and tell her I will be coming over and she obviously was very happy about the news. After work, I ask Herbert to drop me off back

home, + I brought some clothes in case my mom will want me to stay for a few days.

*KNOCK.*

She opens the door.

Me: hi Mama.

Mom: Aww Mntwana wami.

She hugs me and let's me in where I find my dad.

Me: molo Mnyamande.

Dad: Mhh.

I was never the biggest fan of my dad's because he used to abuse my mom emotionally when I was young. It affects you as a child, watching your mother cry due to what your father did. My dad was involved in Gambling and Loaning Money To buy alcohol. This resulted to people coming to our house and Demanding for their money back because he said he will pay it back, which he never did. This would obviously force my mom to pay off those loans for him because he gets tenders in order to work and my mom was the only one with a stable job since she was a nurse.

Me: (smiles) unjani Mama.

Mom: haii, Ngiryt. Kodwa wena Ngathi u Gain(ile). Yini u' pregnant ??

Me: ini ??

My heart sank...

## **INSERT 12 DECISIONS.**

Me: no mom, I'm not.

Mom: (smiles) mh okay. But it's not a sin to be pregnant you know...

Me: I'm not pregnant mom. I've gained because I spoil myself. That's all.

Mom: okay ke Nana. You can go to your room, dinner will be ready Now now. Get changed and wear something comfy.

I head to what used to be my room when I used to live here and I get changed and get comfortable. It was awkward because I wasn't

comfortable with my dad being around and all that, but I wasn't there for him, I was there for my Mom. As time goes by, she dishes up for us and we eat. I wash the dishes and head to sleep afterwards.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**8AM**

I wake up and do my morning routine. I wear my jumpsuit and takkies, brush my hair and head to my mom who was already awake

Me: Good Morning Mama.

Mom: hi Nana.

She hugs me.

Me: lale njani.

Mom: I slept well thanks, You ?

Me: like a baby... as always.

Us: (Giggles)

I dish up some porridge for us and we eat.

Mom: How has work been.

Me: yho, draining. So our Old boss Mr Michael's Sold the company and it's now run by this Italian/Africa Family called the Redello's.

Mom: yhoo, and then what happened.

Me: and then, now the company goes through these changes that we never expected. The company got renovated and renewed. We now have our own places where we work, even



though it's just like back then, but now it has barriers to avoid the other person next to you seeing you or being in your business.

Mom: and then...

As I spill some tea (Gossip & Valid Details) My dad appears

Dad: I'm going out to see Jacob, don't wait up.

Mom: (nods)

I look at him as he leaves.

Me: who's Jacob ?

Mom: his friend. Let's continue...

We continue talking and Cook together. Like old times. I still felt weird after what my mom said. I couldn't believe she said that.

## **STEVEN REDELLO**

My name is Steven Redello, Andrè, Quinton, Richard & Gia's father.

Me: Now that I have managed to convince her that Quinton is not what she thought he was, I have to move to stage 2.

I pick up my phone.

Me: mhh, Oya. Please inform Ms N. Mabuza to come to the office as soon as she arrives on

Monday. There are some forms she needs to sign.

Oya: Okay Sir. I'll note it down.

I hang up

Me: (smirks) It's about time I get rid of some trash, I've been too quiet and lenient and in order to do that, I have to remove some people who are in the way.

*KNOCK*

Quinton: Steven, you asked to see me.

Me: yes, have a seat.

He sits down.

Me: I've booked you and Victoria a flight to Bora Bora so you can bond and...

Quinton: NO.

Me: I'm not asking you. (Opens drawer) here...

I give him the tickets and all the things they will need.

Me: your plane leaves at 1am. Be there by 00:30am so you can arrive there earlier

Quinton: (grins)

Me: that's all. I will look after the business whilst you are gone.

Quinton: that's not your job.

Me: I'm your father and I own some of the shares so technically, I am also the boss.

Quinton: (clicks tongue)

He Stands up and leaves.

**MONDAY**

**08:30**

**NANDI**

I arrive at work, feeling rather uneasy than usual.

Oya: Hi Ms Nandi. Mr Redello Snr is asking for you in his office.

Me: okay...

I place my bags by my desk and head to the office.

*KNOCK*

Steven: come in.

I enter.

Me: uhmm, sir you asked to see me.

Steven: ohh yes, I wanted to talk to you about something. You may have a seat...

I sit down.

Steven: You are... unfortunately getting Fired.

Me: excuse me...

Steven: You are not contributing much to the business so I have to let you go.

Me: no, what does Quinton have to say about this.

Steven: He agrees and he is the one who came up with this idea. We are saving a lot of money by letting you go.

Me: Wow.

He slides the forms towards me and I look at them.

Me: (sighs) but I can't be let out without a valid reason...

Steven: I gave you a reason, please sign.

He hands a pen towards me.

Me: if this is a way for me to stay far away from him...

I sign.

Me: then so be it.

I stand up.

Me: it was a pleasure knowing you Mr Redello and thank you so much for opening my eyes and ruining my life. (Voice breaking) You have left me Broke and worthless. Thank you for that...

As I am about to leave, someone enters



Richard: uhm pop, more paperw... ohh. Sorry.

I wipe my tears and push my chair in.

Richard: oh Hi na...

Me: Save it (Hand on his face)

I leave the room and go grab my stuff. I request an uber and call Herbert to inform him

Herbert: hi, what's wrong.

Me: I...

I Didn't want to make him get suspicious, so I lie.

Me: I Resigned.

Herbert: you're lying...

Me: no I'm not... bye.

I leave and my uber arrives after 2 minutes, I get in and go home. Wow.

## **STEVEN**

Richard: Ouch, what did I do ??

Me: well son, She Resigned.

Richard: what !!! But she is One of the best workers we have got.

Me: I tried to tell her, but... she didn't want to listen. She just signed the forms so I have to finish off and finalize everything.

Richard: whoah... I need to tell Q about this...

Me: NO. Don't tell him anything. If he finds out. He will blame me and say why didn't I stop him. Or he might even blame you...

He looks away.

Richard: I don't know dad, this is crazy and suspicious.

Me: I know Son, I know.

I had to do this.

**INSERT 13**

**MAMA'S GOT MY BACK**

**NANDI**

I arrived home and threw myself ontop of my bed. I felt so hurt and useless. Quinton used me. I sit up and grab my earphones. I plug them in and play one of my favourite songs, Grand Piano By Nicki Minaj. I needed to cry. This was way to much. Where will I get another job, where will I go now ?? Where will I live now that I am jobless ??

Me: (cries out loud) I hate you Quinton. I hate you.

I lie on my bed, with tears in my eyes while I listen to this song, playing on repeat.

Me: he played me like a Grand Piano.

**2 DAYS LATER**

## **RICHARD**

I sit by the balcony, admiring the view from up here. This place was very beautiful

...: yhuu, (loud yawn) what a long day I had at work.

I look and its Gia.

Me: (turns around) Gianna.

Gia: Richard... what's up. You look like there is something you want to get off your chest.

Me: nah (sighs) it's nothing. I'm just worried about Q that's all.

Gia: (sighs) ye and I haven't had time to get back to Nandi because Dad said we must let Quinton handle it...

Me: handle what ??

Gia: I don't know. But Q is definitely hiding something.

Me: are you telling me that Q is back with...

We look at one another.

Us: Meh !!!!

Me: where is Quinton Anyways...

Gia: I don't know... let me ask the driver... (yells)  
Julius !!! JULIUSS !!!

Julius: Yes Ms Redello

Gia: where is Quinton ?

Julius: he left with Ms Victoria for Bora Bora 2 days ago but they are coming back now...

Me: WHAT ???

Gia: okay... uhm thank you.

He walks away.

Me: he is back with her.

Gia: seems like it...

Me: he's selfish...

....: who's selfish.

We both look.

Me: Q. (turns around)(drinks whiskey)

Quinton: is there something I am missing ??  
What happened whilst I was gone ?

Me: nothing...

Someone appears.

Dad: All of you, at the lounge. Now.

He leaves.

Me: well that sucks.

I stand up and pass Quinton who is giving me a suspicious look. I arrive at the lounge and sit down. I notice that Victoria is also here.

Me: (looks at Victoria) what are you doing here ?



Victoria: I live here.

Me: says who ??

Dad: Stop it Cebo.

I look at him and frown.

Me: mxm.

Gia and Quinton Join us.

Dad: So, thank you for agreeing to meet up in such a short space of time.

Me: mhhh.

Dad: so... Quinton... as you can see, Victoria is back home, Where she belongs because she is a Redello wife at the end of the day and the mother to your heir

Me and Gia look at Quinton

Dad: I don't want arguments and fights. Victoria belongs here and that's final. Got it

Gia: got it.

Everyone looks at me.

Me: whatever...

Dad: cebo

*(PHONE RINGS)*

Me: excuse me.

I stand up and answer the phone.

Me yah ??

...: She didn't resign. She got fired...

Me: I knew it.

...: knew what ??

I turn around and its Gia.

Me: I'll call you later.

I hang up.

Me: Gia...

Gia: what's going on Rich.

Me: nothing...

Gia: Spill.

Me: It's nothing... now quit bugging me and mind your own business.

I walk away.

Me: Quinton you son of a bitch. Both you and your manipulative father, what have you done. What are you two up to.

**1 WEEK LATER**

**NANDI**

After A whole week of beating myself up and crying myself to sleep, I have finally gained the courage to stand up for myself and get my life back in order. I spoke to Herbert and twisted the

lie a bit so that he could believe it and stop minding my business.

Me: there is only one person who I can count on now.

I grab my phone and call my mother.

*Dialling....*

*Dialling...*

Mom: Nandi....

Me: mom, can I move back home. Something happened...

Mom: aww baby, you are always welcome back home. Come my baby.

Me: okay. I'll be there soon.

I pack my bags and request an uber. Yes I'm moving out. I can't stay here and I definitely can't let Quinton have access to me after what has happened.

Me: new Sim card with new number, Check. New place to crash, Check.

After all the packing, my phone beeps and I head to my uber with my belongings.

Me: I'll come back and grab the rest of my stuff tomorrow.

I get inside and head back home. The Gomora Way.

## *ON THE WAY*

When I get back home, I have to change my sim card which has a new number and start afresh.

## **RICHARD**

Me: okay thanks for the tip. I'll deal with the rest.

I stand up and head out.

Dad: uhm Richard...

Me: (yells) I'm busy !!!

I head to my car and drive to Nandi's apartment

## ***A FEW MINUTES LATER***

Me: Nandi !!!!

## ***KNOCK***

Me: Nandi !!!!!!!

...: uhmm sir can I help you ?

Me: uh yeah, where is the lady that lives here ?

...: I haven't seen her in a while, but I've heard people around saying that she left....

Me: (hands on head) shit !! Did she say where?

...: no she didn't.

Me: Uhm... thank you



I run to my car and drive out.

Me: (scrolling through phone) Nandi... Nandi...  
NANDI...

I find her number and call her.

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

*Dialling...*

Nandi: hello ??

Me: hey... hey Nandi.

Nandi: Richard ??

Me: ye, uhm. I wanted to ask. Why did you leave. I just arrived by your apartment and apparently you moved..

Nandi: Yes I moved and so ??

Me: yes... uhm... where are you going ??

Nandi: away... for good.

Me: is that why you resigned ??

Nandi: (chuckles) is that what your father and Quinton told you ? I Resigned...

Me: ye... yes...

Nandi: they are lying. Angithi your brother lied to me and didn't tell me that he is married. He didn't tell me he wanted to fix things with his wife but guess what?? Your precious little father told me and thank heavens for that

Me: what do you mean, "my precious little father told me" ...

Nandi: he told me everything... and I mean EVERYTHING. Everything you and Gia failed to inform me about. Things Quinton never shared with me because I was just a girl who's pussy he wanted to smash whilst he finds some ways to get back together with his precious wife

Me: what ?? My dad told you this

Nandi: hear my out, if I was you I would stay away from Nandi. She might wreck your marriage to... ohh and thank your brother for me, for firing me because he got tired of me and thank you and Gia for finding your ways into my heart and letting me have a soft spot for you, only for you to ditch me and mize me like I am nothing...

Me: I was busy...

Nandi: we are all busy Richard, but a little SMS about you being in a meeting would've made a difference. Back off and don't ever call me again. I have never hated a family the way I hate the

Redello's. Stay the Fuck away from me and don't ever call me again. EVER !!!

She hangs up.

Me: (grins) Steven & Quinton you sons of a bitch.

I drive back home

Me: (bangs Door) Quinton you son of a bitch.  
QUINTON.... QUINTON.

I enter the Office and find him and Gia

Me: you son of a bitch.

I head towards him and punch him. He grabs my hand and punches me back, throwing me ontop of the table.

Gia: stop it.

I get up

Me: YOU (points at Quinton) how could you do this to the poor girl

They both look at me

Me: you (Yells) JERK.

Quinton: Wassup ?? (Punches Chest) Wassup Baby. You wanna fight me..

Me: you're a Jerk. A puta !!! PUTA !!

Gia what did he do ??

Me: HE BROKE ANOTHER CHILD AND FIRED HER !!

Quinton looks at me

Quinton: Who??

Me: NANDI !!!! You fired her and now she is gone.

Gia: What !!!!!!!!!!!

Quinton: what the fuck are you telling me ??

Me: You... she knows. She knows about Victoria. That you are married. She knows about you going to Bora Bora and you firing her. Now me and Gia are involved in this whole thing because of you !

Quinton: there is some kind of misunderstanding.  
I didn't fire Nandi

Me: then who did ??

...: Steven Did...

We both turn around.

Gia: Andrè

Me: oh No

Andrè: in the flesh Baby.

**INSERT 14**

**V E N G E A N C E**

**NANDI**

I arrive home and enter. My mom was in my room.

Me: mom ?

She hugs me.

Mom: what happened??

Me: promise you won't judge me ?

Mom: I'll never do that.

I look at her.

Me: (sighs) Okay so...

**QUINTON**



Andrè: Bahle, what have you done?

Me: me ?? I didn't do anything.

Andrè: judging from what I've heard, I know very well you wouldn't leave a good woman for her (points at Victoria).

Me: (shakes head) I'm confused. Richard, what is happening?

Richard: I don't know bro. You tell me.

Me: when did she get fired ?

Richard: I think 1 week ago.

Me: but... I didn't fire her. She is one of the most hardworking people in the business

Richard: that's what I told dad.

Andrè: (Looks at phone) oh no.

We look at him.

Me: what ??

Richard: what do you mean “oh no” ?

Andrè: (Looks up) you are gonna need to sit down for this one.

## **NANDI**

Me: (wipes tears) now he fired me and I'm dumb...

Mom: no baby (rubs my back) I'm sorry for what happened.

Me: (sniffs) it's okay... I need some time off.

Mom: okay baby. You can go and sleep, it's fine.

She stands up.

Mom: when you wake up, I'm going to give you a pregnancy test neh.

Me: Huh?

Mom: I think this ex boss of yours, impregnated you.

She leaves and I start overthinking, eventually sleeping afterwards.

## **QUINTON**

We all sit down.

Andrè: there is something dad is up to. He usually does this when he is planning something very dangerous. He might want to kill someone...

Me: but... why would he do this... to Nandi.

I stand up and walk around

Quinton: lately he has been wanting to see me and Victoria together which resulted to the separation of me and Nandi.

Andrè: (snaps fingers) Gotcha...

I now realise.

Me: HE IS TARGETING VICTORIA.

Andrè: but what does he want from her.

Me/Richard: Vengeance...

Gia and Andrè look at us.

Me: (Looks at Richard) I think you misjudged Dad when you called him a softie...

Richard: is this really it...

Me: IS DAD PLANNING TO KILL THE GIRARDI FAMILY.

...: (claps hands)

We all turn around.

Dad: You finally woke up.

Me: Dad.

Dad: you thought I was clueless, like I am dumb.

Me: (raises voice) But why did you target Nandi. Where Is she ??

Dad: She is Safe, Gia needs to meet up with her and let her spend sometime with sbahle. Sbahle needs to be safe for this one. I need to erase

some people from our lives for good. Without people knowing it was us.

Gia: where is Nandi ??

Dad: unfortunately, I have no clue, but I was able to convince her to stay away from you, so now we need to meet up with her and create some bond with her and Sbahle. The rest will take place after the mission.

Me: What about Nandi. What will happen with her. You fired her.

Dad: I just let her go on leave for a few months, who knows what that crazy Girl in our living room may be up to ?

Me: (grabs a blunt) I need to smoke.

I leave the room and head to the office balcony, lighting my blunt.

Richard: I'm sorry bro.

I look at him.

Me: (hand in pocket) it's okay, but don't ever do what you did. I will kill you.

Richard: I just couldn't believe that you would leave such a good woman for a heartless bitch like Victoria.

Me: (sighs) I'd never do her like that, I now feel guilty about not reaching out to her on time, But dad is to blame for that.

Richard: we need to explain everything to her when we are done with this...

Me: easier said than done, Nandipha is stubborn. I don't think I'll be able to cope with her being all Stubborn, she'll make me wanna fuck the attitude out of her system on the spot.

Richard: (chuckles) ye, she is one crazy woman...

...: but she's a good one.

We turn around and its dad.

Dad: I hope when we explain things to her after this whole saga, she will be able to forgive us and when she does, (point at me) you don't mess up. She's a Keeper. I like a woman who can stand up for herself. She will be able to learn about the family business and probably lead the...

Me: (Looks away)

Andrè: oww hell no.

I smoke my blunt.



Andrè: you didn't tell her about it, didn't you?

Me: (silence)

Richard: haaa, it's Chaii. She is gonna hate us.  
Probably take us to the cops or run away...

Dad: (hands on head) oww lord.

He grabs my blunt.

Dad: okay (smokes) we will deal with Nandi  
Later, now let's just focus on this Matter we have  
to deal with now.

He throws my blunt on the floor and stamps on it.

Dad: and stop smoking this shit boy.

Me: as long as what's Mine ain't with me, I'll continue smoking them.

I take out another one from my pocket.

Me: (takes out gun) to Vengeance ?

They all take out their guns and we join them.

Us: To Vengeance.

They place their guns inside their hiding places and leave.

Me: (lights blunt) ohh Nandi. I'll bring you back in my life. I hope you will be understanding enough

to forgive us and be mine, forever. I hope so...  
(smokes)

Gia: I'll help you find her bro.

Mom: same here.

I look at them

Me: (sighs) thanks Sis, Mom.

My mom grabs my blunt and stamps on it with her shoe.

Me: yho !!

Mom: Get in before I push you off the balcony and make it look like suicide.

Me: haaa !!!

My dad peeks in

Dad: you better listen to her and get in before you die and leave Nandi alone...

Andrè: and guess who will marry her... (winks)

Me: ohh hell No.

I enter the Office and they laugh at me. Mxm

**INSERT 15**

**THE TEST**

**THE NEXT DAY**

**NANDI**

I wake up and make my bed. I then go grab a shower and do my morning routine. I wear a dress and fluffy pink sleepers. I tie my hair and head to the kitchen where I find my mom eating.

Me: Mama.

Mom: hi baby.

I hug her.

Mom: Make yourself something to eat and then grab a pregnancy test in my drawer.

Me: (sighs) haww, mom.

Mom: I'm just curious...

Me: (sighs)

She places her tea cup down and looks at me

Mom: it's not a Problem to be pregnant baby. It's a blessing.

Me: but I'm not...

Mom: angithi we are just checking baby. Just go check, what if ?

Me: no...

Mom: if you are then I will be very happy because I will be a Glam'ma

Me: (chuckles) Glam 'ma...

Mom: ye, and if you aren't then, it's okay.

Me: you are stressing me out now Mama.

Mom: Eat and grab a test (laughs)

I make myself some food, eat and then head to her room. I open her drawer and find a test looking at me.

Me: (sighs)

I grab it and enter the bathroom.

Me: here goes nothing...

I do whatever it's says and pee on it. I finish off and get dressed. I grab it and head to the kitchen.

Mom: so ??

She looked excited, whilst I was just anxious.

Me: (shrugs)

I give it to her. I didn't want to look at it

Mom: (gasps)

She looks at me.

Mom: (squeals) aww baby, you're gonna be a mommy.

Me: (eyes wide open) WHAT !!!!

I sit down feeling nauseous.

Mom: Relax baby. Relax, you'll be fine okay.



Me: (nods) mom... am I ready for a baby?

Mom: you are, and I am not saying this because you are my daughter. You are capable of having and looking after a baby. You are gonna be an exceptional mommy okay Nandi.

Me: (sighs) (whispers) Okay... okay..

Mom: you wanna go to work with me and check on the baby ?

Me: (nods)

Mom: okay, let's go.

She grabs her stuff and I grab mine and we leave.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We arrive and I am more anxious than I could ever be. My mom leads us to a ward and calls her friend, Mr Tevin to come and assist us.

Mom: lie on the bed, I'll be back. I need to change.

Me: okay...

She leaves and I just lie ontop of the bed.

...: Okay, Ms Nandipha...

Me: yes.

I sit up.

Me: (gasp) What are you doing here.

He looks at me.

Me: Steven ?? Steven Redello. Why did you change your name to...

...: (chuckles) oh Steven?? Steven is my Twin brother... I'm tevin Naledi Redello. You must know them ??

Me: (nods) Ummm, Quinton is my baby daddy.

Tevin: Huh? But I thought Q was married.

Me: I just found out a week ago.

Tevin: ohh. I'm sorry.

Me: (sighs) ye.

Tevin: what's wrong. Don't you want this child ??

Me: I do, but what if he doesn't want it...

Tevin: it doesn't matter if he doesn't want it, the most important thing that can happen to this baby is knowing that their mother wanted them from

the day she found out she was pregnant and that she kept them for pure reasons. I'll speak to Q...

Me: no. Please don't. I don't want him to know...

Tevin: why ??

Me: I... just don't want.

Tevin: (sighs) Okay. But he will have to know or eventually find out someday. You do know that everything that is kept in the dark eventually comes to light.

Me: (nods)

Tevin: (smiles) so don't deprive him of his baby, especially if he is blood. The family business and operations need them...

Me: (sits up) family business ?? Operations ??

Tevin: uhmmm...

My mom enters.

Mom: hi tevin. Thank you so so much for this.

Tevin: no problem.

I lie down and look at him. What was he hiding  
??

Tevin: so... here you go.

I look at the machine.

Tevin: so... (smiles) whoah... looks like we have  
a second generation thing here.

Me: Huh ??

Tevin: are there twins in your mother or fathers  
side.

Mom: I had twin sisters who are deceased and her father had a twin...

Me: (sighs)

Tevin: I see... twins...

Me: (gasps) huh !!!

Tevin: (pointing) here is one. Here is the other one. They are identical

Mom: (smiles) yey baby. (Claps hands)

Me (breathes in) yhooo !!!! Twins.

Tevin: (nods) yes.

He looked happy because he knew he was also a twin from Q's family so it somehow had something to do with my unborn babies being twins.

Tevin: let me print this for you.

He prints it out for me and gives it to my mom.  
He then wipes the gel from my tummy and I'm  
now done.

Tevin: just eat well and don't stress too much.  
There is a 25% chance you can give birth  
naturally with twins so I hope everything goes  
well. You can come again after 2 months !

Mom: (nods) Okay. We will. Thank you.

Tevin: no problem.

My mom leaves and I follow.

Tevin: Look after the Redello babies okay ?

Me: (sighs) (nods) I will, I hope I'll make a good  
mom.

Tevin: you will be one. I know so...

Me: is it the right time to abort...

His face drops making me want to laugh.

Me: (laughs) Wow. Who knew that you would take me serious.

Tevin: mxm (laughs)

I hug him and leave.

Me: nice to meet you Mr Redello...

Tevin: shh, surname is confidential

Me: (laughs) mxm.

Tevin: (laughs) It was meeting you too Ms Mabuza-Redello.



Me: hai no, me Redello.

Tevin: you are carrying the Redello generation so you are officially a Redello to me.

...: Baby, you need to go home and rest phela.

I turn and its my mom.

Me: ohh, (smiles) Bye.

tevin: Bye.

My mom accompanies me out and I grab an uber back home. A few minutes later, I arrive home and clean up. I make myself some food and then sleep.

**INSERT 16**

**THE KILL & THE VISITOR**

## **3 MONTHS LATER**

### **NANDI**

I really can't believe that me !! Nandipha, I am pregnant. So the past 3 months were so good to me. Firstly, my mom was able to make me and my dad talk, after so many years of not getting along. I even broke the news of my pregnancy to him and he said he knew because he had a ringworm on his hand and it started being itchy when I arrived, lol. I even told Alicia and Herbert and they were so happy. Alicia was happy because she was going to be my baby's God Mother and Herbert, the God Father too. I remember the day like it was yesterday, and it was 2 months ago, I broke the news to them whilst we were at Wimpy and they almost bought

all the food on the menu. They said the baby won't ever starve as long as they are alive. (Blush) I love them so much. I still haven't told anyone from the Redello Family about My baby and I am not planning to anytime soon. Tevin is still my doctor and he checks up on my little ninjas every time to make sure that they are healthy. Phela he is their Mkhulu, Imao. Well right now I am at home, my mom and dad went to King Williams Town to visit my Grandmothers (my father's mom) grave and visit. They will be back in 2 months because there is some business my Dad has to attend to that side.

Me: I am done cleaning, what's left is for me to grab some food and lazy around on the couch until I get hungry again.

I make myself 4 sunny side up eggs, 6 Bacon strips, 2 Russians, Fried onion, 8 toasted slices of bread with margarine, coffee and a cake for later, all of it.

Me: let me watch P-Valley (a series on showmax).

I watch it while eating.

**22:00**

**JULIET & VICTORIA'S HOUSE  
QUINTON**

Me: arghh.

Gia: is she still Yelling to be released ??

Me: yup.

So we kept Victoria and Juliet captive and their family is convinced that they are missing. Mr Girardi has been looking for them for the past 3 months but can't find them because they are here with us.

*DING DONG*

We all sit up.

Fa: who's that ??

Me: (shrugs) I don't know.

Mom: uhmm, okay. Act devastated and busy... it might be the Girardi's

Richard stands up and opens the door

...: Sup Nephew.

Richard: (yells) Erhhh...

They fist bump and he enters.

...: good morning kidnappers, ohh I mean Family.

Fa: Naledi...

Me: uncle Tevin.

Tevin: the one and only.

I go to him and hug him.

Gia: Baba Number 2 !

She hugs him and uncle Tevin kisses her forehead.

Richard: Man, when last did I see you ???

Fa: like 4 years ago.

Tevin: well I had to go into hiding after Your sucker of a father got shot, they were gonna come for me...

Gia: I thought you are the die hard brother...

Tevin: I am, but (brushes face) My face is everything to me. This face bags me some bitches

Mom: says the man who has been married for 28 years and has 15 kids.

Tevin: ahh, Ms Sandisiwe Chelsea Redello.

Mom: mhh, Tevin.

Tevin: still beautiful as the last time I saw you.

Mom: (Rolls eyes) What are you doing here ??

Tevin: to...

*YELLING*

*(HELP. HELP US)*

Tevin: fuck this, I've lost my patience ...

He grabs his gun and enters the room.

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

Fa: ohh shit.



He Stands up and goes to the room

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT*

*GUNSHOT...*

And then there is silence. Me and Richard look at each other.

Me: damn.

I stand up and head to the room we locked them in.

Richard: owww shit.

Me: (gasp) Damn.

5 bullet holes in each of them.

Richard: 1 in the head, 3 in the chest and 1 in the leg.

I look at Victoria's body. Lifeless in a pool of her and Juliet's blood.

Me: (Looks away)

Nandi. I need to look for Nandi. I need her.

Tevin: lets go (clicks tongue)

They all leave and I grab a bucket of petrol. My dad, Andrè and uncle Tevin enter. Richard joins too and my brothers grab some petrol too.

Me: lets start here. Tell the rest of the guards, Gia and Mom to leave the house and go to the cars. We will finish off. Tell them to hide their faces.

The guard nods and leaves.

Me: lets get this over and done with

We spread out and make sure that all the furniture was covered in petrol. I enter the room where the bodies were and light a match stick

Me: Nobody Betrays a *Redello*

I throw the match stick on the floor and their bodies start burning. I light another one and throw it around the room so everything can burn and a few more after that. I exit the room wearing gloves and the rest of the rooms are burning up and everyone was waiting for me.

Fa: you good ??

Me: (nods) I need Nandi now.

He hugs me.

Fa: we'll get her. Don't worry.

We break the hug and head out. My dad pours more on the grass and lights a matchstick. He then joins us in the car. We look at the house which was now set ablaze. Uncle Tevin drives off and we go home.

**INSERT 17**

**THE CHILD**

**QUINTON**

We arrive home and I just wanna go and sleep. Tomorrow we were going to the river to get cleansed because we just killed people. We don't

want any bad spirits haunting us. We want to be clean.

Tevin: Boy, come here.

I stop and turn around. I walk up to him

Me: uncle ??

Tevin: who is this Nandi you are talking about ?

I look away.

Me: My wife.

Tevin: where is she ?

Me: I don't know where she is, dad told her some stuff so she can back away from us because of the 2 sisters that wanted to kill us.

Tevin: (nods) should I help you find her.

Me: really ??

Tevin: (nods) I can.

Me: Please...

Tevin: okay, but before she can come here, we need to make sure that the Girardi family is not gonna target us after finding out that their daughters are dead.

Me: Victoria got married to me for my money, she deserved to die. She was just lucky that her dad knew dad so they agreed to this stupid arranged marriage

Tevin: it was dumb, so I'm gonna leave with Sbahle for safety and come back after leaving him with my wife so we can go to the river tomorrow morning before sunrise.

Me: (nods)

I hug him.

Me: thanks uncle T.

Tevin: I got you son. We will find Nandi, I promise.

I walk away and start packing Sbahle's Bags.  
After sometime, my uncle appears.

Tevin: ready ??

Me: (nods)

I kneel down and hold my sons hand.

Me: Boy, you are going to visit your aunty For a few days neh.

Sbahle: dlala ??



Me: Yah. You are going to play with you cousins okay boy.

Sbahle: hamba nami ?

Me: you are going with uncle tevin, I am going to follow you neh.

Sbahle: (nods)

Me: how old are you now ??

Sbahle: 5.

Me: 4 ??

Sbahle: 5

Me: I heard 3. You are 3 ??

Sbahle: (laughs) NO baba, 5.

Me: 15 ?

He laughs out loud.

Me: (smiles) how old ??

Sbahle: 5 baba.

Me: 5.

I give him a high 5.

Me: the Big 5. I love you neh.

Sbahle: I love you too baba.

Me: be safe and don't be naughty neh.

Sbahle: (nods)

Me: who are you ?

Sbahle: Bahle !!!

Me: haa, I am Bahle. Who are you?

Sbahle: h'bahle.

He couldn't say the S.

Me: haaa. Bahle

I tickle him and he laughs.

Me: my sbahle. I love you son okay. I'm gonna get you a mama okay.

Sbahle: Mama Nani ??

I look at him

Me: who told you what her name is ?

Sbahle: (points at Richard)

Me: (yells) Hey wena Richard

He looks at me, waves and walks away

Me: (clicks tongue)

Sbahle laughs, he liked when I teased his uncle.

Me: I love you so much son. I don't want anything to happen to you whilst I am alive. I will protect you forever okay ?

Sbahle: (nods)

I kiss him and hug him

Me: I love you son.

Sbahle: love you too Baba

I break the hug and he walks up to uncle Tevin.

Me: look after him please ?

Tevin: I will. She will...

Me: (nods)

He walks away with my son hand in hand.

Sbahle turns around with his finger in his mouth

Me: (thumbs up)

Sbahle: (thumbs up)

Me: (hands in pockets)

They leave.

Gia: You good bro.

Me: (nods)

I walk away and enter my room. I lock the door, grab a bath, afterwards I lotion and wear my boxers. I grab my phone. My wallpaper was a selfie of me and Nandi.

Me: I miss you so much baby girl.

I unlock it and enter my gallery. I look at all the pictures she took of her and me, and some of her.

Me: damn...

I come across a picture she took while she was wearing my favourite lingerie.

Me: (bites lower lip)

I look at myself and I'm aroused. I really missed her and the only thing left of her, are her pictures of her on my phone for me to miss her more with.

Me: (rubs myself) (groans)

I pull my boxers down and close my eyes.

Me: (groans) Memories of you (rubbing myself) I miss you baby... (groans)

*FLASHBACK*

**Nandi: mhhh.**

**Me: mhhh ?, you better watch your mouth.**

**Nandi: or what**

**Me: You don't wanna know.**

Me: (groans)

**Nandi: (Moans) ahh, Quinton I'm cuming...  
I'm cuming....**

**Me: (groans) ah... fuck cum for daddy.**

Me: (groans out loud)

I release on the bed and look at her picture.

Me: I'm framing this one baby.

I kiss her picture and sleep.



**NANDI**

*KNOCK*

Me: mhh

*KNOCK*

I wake up

Me: who is it ??

...: It's Tevin. Open up.

Me: Tevin ??

I open the door and he enters.

Tevin: (Scans Me) NOW I see why Quinton can't stop thinking about you. Damn lady.

Me: I was asleep, who's this cute baby.

The child looks at me and I get the shock of my life.

Tevin: it's Sbahle. Please look after him for sometime, I'll explain everything when I come back.

Me: uhmm, okay okay.

I take the bags and place them in my room, I head back to him.

Me: what's going on.

Tevin: I just killed his mom and aunt, but that's a story for another day. I have to go and get some sleep. We are going somewhere tomorrow morning so I want him go be safe.

Me: killed... uhmm. Okay.

He reaches his pockets and takes out his phone.

*PHONE BEEPING.*

Tevin: that's a little something from Quinton to you.

Me: what ?

Tevin: don't worry, he doesn't know that Sbahle is here with you. He doesn't even know that you are pregnant, But be aware. Quinton is on a hunt for you. He wants you and I can't keep hiding you for this long because he will ask my son to assist

him and he doesn't know I am doing this with you.

Me: your son? What's going on.

Tevin: Nandi, There is something you need to know about the Redello's.

Me: (nods)

He closes the door.

Tevin: We are a Gangster family. This is how it has always been, Our Great Great parents did this, their children, grandchildren, great grand children etc. We continued the legacy. We can't turn back from this because it's in our blood. The business you worked at is one of the places we use as a way for us to clean our money so the ministers won't go around sniffing and suspect our real identities. That's why My brother, Steven

wanted you to fall back. He doesn't want anyone who is one of ours to get involved. We aren't who you think we are. We kill people who threaten our peace.

Me: (sighs) I knew that this was all too good to be true.

Tevin: Quinton isn't pretending about it, he has feelings for you. He loves you, so so much and when he finds you. He won't let you go. He thinks you are missing so please be careful and hide yourself at all costs.

Me: so I shouldn't go out ?

Tevin: you can, but if Quinton finds you, he will also find Sbahle with you and he will come for me because I said sbahle will stay with my wife, (sighs) and... (breathes in and out) Q is a Psychopath. Both him and Andrè are Real Mad. I'm even shocked that Richard is Crazy and not Mad like them. Please Be careful.

Me: (nods)

He gives me this huge roll of R200 notes.

Me: so much money ??

Tevin: I'm aware you are unemployed and 2 children, Sbahle + you and your parents is way too much to handle when you are not financially stable. No Redello will grow up suffering, soft life for the mother and the kids

Me: (chuckles) lol. Okay.

He kneels down

Tevin: this is Mama Nandi. Your mom. She will look after you okay.

Sbahle: (nods)

Tevin: Look after her and your baby brothers okay ?

Sbahle: baby ?

Tevin: (nods) in her tummy

Sbahle touches my tummy, which was now visible.

Sbahle: Sisi no bhudi (brother and sister) ??

Me: (nods)

Sbahle: (smiles)

He kisses my tummy

Tevin: awww. Let me go.

Me: (smiles) Okay. Bye. Please be safe.

Tevin: (smiles) I will.

He hugs sbahle and leaves. I lock the gates and door.

Me: you want food ?

He nods.

Me: (smiles) Okay sit here.

I head to the living room and make him watch Problem Child 2, which he enjoyed. I make him eggs with white bread, + tomato sauce and tea.

Me: here you go

Sbahle: dankie Mama



Me: (smiles)

He eats while I watch Problem Child 2 with him.  
He finishes and I bathe him while he talks to me.  
He had stories to tell, yhoo. I lotion him and make  
him wear his pyjamas. I switch off all the lights  
and we sleep.

## **TEVIN**

I arrive home and my brother is playing pool with  
Andrè

Me: I'm back.

Steven: when are you gonna tell my son that you  
know where his baby Mama is ?

I look at him

Andrè: wait what ?

Steven: What ?

Andrè: Nandi is... wait. You know where she is ?

Steven: she is with her parents in Alexandra, at Roosevelt Street.

Me: wait, how do you know

Steven: she is my sons woman, I'll have to check up on her when he is busy occupied by what I caused.

Andrè: she is pregnant ?

Steven: (nods)

He looks at me.

Steven: right?? You were her doctor neh ?

Me: right. I still am

I grab a whiskey glass and pour some whiskey. I drink it in one go.

Steven: next time, don't lie about taking sbahle to her. Just say it.

I choke on the whiskey

Me: (coughs)

Steven: (laughs) don't die brother, who's gonna take care of shit when we are out here taking our time.

I eventually calm down

Steven: I can't wait to meet My Grandchildren.

Andrè: Grand children?

Me: it's Twins.

Andrè: ow, you're dead. I don't wanna be on the list when he finds out you two twins lied to him about the whereabouts of his baby Mama, child and Unborn children, who he doesn't know anything about.

Me/Steven: shut up.

We look at each other.

Steven: we'll sort this Matter out after the Girardi family let this whole thing of Juliet and Victoria Go.

...: You better

We look and its Steven's Wife.

Me: 4 people know and let's keep it like that.

...: 4 people know what ??

We look and its Quinton and Richard

Me: is there no privacy In this house. Fuck

I walk away and they laugh at me.

Tevin: (clicks tongue)

**INSERT 18**

**I NEED TO FIND HER...**

## 4 MONTHS LATER

### NANDI

I have been living with Sbahle for 4 ½ months now and I must say, it has been quite a beautiful experience. I feel like he was sent to me to prep me for motherhood and also be his mother.

Sbahle: Banana

Me: yes, and then. What's this fruit (pointing at Lemon)

Sbahle: Orange.

Me: (laughs) NO baby, that's a Lemon. Say

Lemon.

Sbahle: Lemon...

Me: (leh-mon) Lemon...

Sbahle: Lemon.

Me: yes. What's this? (Pointing at picture again)

Sbahle: Orange...

Me: (laughs) I give up. We just repeated that it's a Lemon moss (giggles)

Sbahle: Lemon Mama (pointing at picture)

Me: yes. Lemon.

Sbahle: Yah.

Me: lets continue ke and then we will go buy you new clothes neh.

Sbahle: Okay Mama

**GIA**

Me: so, now that we all know where Nandi is, are we at least going to tell Q.

Andrè: I'm not part of this. Q will flip when he finds out.

...: find out what ??

He walks towards us.



Me: I see you have been working out.

Quinton: that's besides the point (folds arms) why is my name in your mouths ?

Richard: uhhh...

Me: uhhh...

Dad: (Looks at phone)

Quinton: I'm waiting and I am not letting this go until I am aware of whatever made my name randomly pop up in this topic and in your mouths

Tevin: (sighs) so... uhm. I may have found a lead on where Nandi is.

Quinton: Go on ??

Tevin: uhh... (Looks at dad) BUT it's not 100% accurate.

Quinton: send the details, I'll look into it.

Dad: We are all working together moss.

Quinton: I know, but send...

Me: Q, I think you should let them find out more about this...

Quinton: why don't you just shut up... you have no clue where she is so shut your mouth before you piss me off.

Me: haaa Bahle.

Quinton: Simphiwe Thula Tuu.

Me: but...

Richard: Shhh. Simphiwe.

I look at him and walk away. Mxm . You must be wondering, "how did we find out" We heard Andrè talking to uncle Tevin about some "Alexandra Township is where Nandi is". She lives with Sbahle and she is pregnant. Well I don't believe them until I see her, but I hope she comes back though.

Me: (clicks) let me go out, Quinton really Pissed me off.

I grab my purse, car keys and head out.

...: Yoo, sis wait up

I stop and its Andrè, followed by Richard.

Richard: Can I come with ??

Me: (Rolls eyes) arghh, fine.

Andrè: I'm sorry about what Q did

Me: I didn't know he had a spokes Person.

...: same here yazi !!

I look and its Quinton.

Me: well would you look at that, it's Mr "Pissed Off" Redello.

Quinton: Okay.

Andrè: (laughs) Yho. Hectic response Q.

Richard: Yini Ngawe Bahle ?

Quinton: This whole Nandi matter, iyang' frustrat(er) ngoba I can't find her. She went missing just like that

Me: try use a GPS.

Quinton: okay Simphiwe, I'm sorry about what I said inside. It was rude of me.

Me/Andrè: (mouths wide open)

Richard: (head out the window) What The fuck Just happened?

Me: I am also asking myself the same thing.

Andrè: did you just apologize ??

Quinton: don't get used to it. Now let's go grab some Food. I'm starving

He gets Inside while me and Andrè look at one another, confused and shocked.

CAR HOOTER.

Quinton: Hurry The FUCK UP

Me: there he is.

Andrè: it's about time he came back.

We enter the car and go to the mall.

NANDI

Me: okay, Sbahle follow me neh baby.

Sbahle: Yah.

He was so hyped up that we are at the mall.

Alicia: so the genders ??



Me: I want it to be a surprise.

Alicia: the clothes child. What if it's Boys only. Or Girls only. Or both.

Me: Calm down.

Alicia: I'm so excited.

Me: (smiles) Same here Licia.

We enter Woolies and check out some baby stuff

Me: sbahle, hold my hand. We will buy you clothes too angithi ?

Sbahle: Okay Mama.

We start shopping.

ANDRÈ

My name is Andrè Lethu Redello. I am 35 years old. I am the older brother of Q, Gia and Rich

Me: finally.

Our food arrives and we eat.

Gia: shoot, I have to go and buy this dress I saw on special at Woolworths.

Quinton okay ?

Gia: (stand up) don't touch my food.

Me: we won't.

She leaves

Quinton: I call dibs on her Ribs and burger.

Me: skyf ??

Richard: I'll eat the fries.

We start eating her food

**GIA**

I enter woolies and grab the dress and some t shirts. I join the aisle and eventually pay for the clothes.

*PHONE ALERT*

*MESSAGE FROM RICHARD*

Me: (looking at phone) I can't believe Richard and Quinton took a picture while eating my ribs.

I rush out

...: Sbahle Come...

I stop.

Me: Is that...

I turn around.

Me: (gasps) SHIT SHIT SHITTTT !!!!!

I see Sbahle and he sees me too. I hide from him.

Me shit (dialling on phone) Answer André...

He picks up after the 3rd ring.

...: hello.

Me: (whispers) André, please...

Richard: It's cebo, André is eating your Burger btw. Don't come for me and Qui...

Me: (whispers) Rich, Code red.

Richard: Huh!!!

Me: Nandi is ...

...: hello Aunty

SHIT !!!!!

Me: (Looks up) Hi... (hangs up) hi sbahle.

Sbahle: Baba uphi??

Me: shhh

***IN BACKGROUND***



Nandi: Sbahle !!! Nana, it's not time to play hide and seek now. We need to finish buying you clothes.

Me: (whispers in sbahles Ear) Go and don't tell Mama Nandi I am here neh.

Sbahle: (nods)

He walks towards her and I crawl away. Leaving

**NANDI**

Me: sbahle !!!

Sbahle: Mama ??

He appears

Me: (sigh of relief) where were you nana ?

Sbahle: Aunty Phiwe...

Me: who ??

Sbahle: (points backwards) Aunty Phiwe.

Me: uhmm. Okay...

We continue shopping and eventually go and pay.

Me: yhoo I am hungry now.

Alicia: lets go eat at Mc D.

Me: Spur is better hey.

Alicia: okay. Spur it is ke.

We head there.

**GIA**

I enter the restaurant and find them laughing

Me: uhmm, guys lets leave please.

Quinton: why ??

Me: please !!! I wanna go home now.

Andrè: but... why ??

Richard: good point.

Me please !!!

Andrè: sheesh okay.

We pay and get up to leave..

Me: (texts Andrè) Nandi is here.

Andre gets a message and looks at it.

Andrè: Haaa.

He turns around and looks at me

Me: (nods)

Richard: what's wrong.

I show him the message.

Richard: That's Crazy...

We exit the Shop

Quinton: lets get in here, I need to get something for sbahle

We enter this Shop a few blocks away from the restaurant.

**NANDI**

We enter

Me: (sniffs)

I know this cologne.

Alicia: mhh, whoever left this place sure does  
smell good

Me: right (sniffs)

We enter and order. Eventually our orders arrive



and we eat.

Me: are you happy sbahle wami ?

Sbahle: (nods with mouth full)

Me: (blushes)

We eat and I take sbahle to the play room where he plays games and there are slides and everything. I go back and finish eating.

***15 MINUTES LATER***

Sbahle comes back and eats his food.

## **PHONE RINGS**

Alicia answers her phone whilst me and sbahle finish off our cold drinks. We were done eating.

Alicia: okay Herb. I'll be there.

She hangs up

Alicia: yhoo, let's leave babes.

Me: what's wrong?

Alicia: Herbert's Mom just got admitted .

Me: haaa. What happened??

Alicia: high blood..

We pack our stuff and leave.

Me: leave with sbahle and start the car, I will pay

the parking ticket real quick.

Alicia okay...

She takes the plastic bags and leaves with sbahle. I pay for the parking ticket.

...: Ahh Mfana, they kicked him and he cried out loud.

...: he was like, My balls. You just kicked me you psycho

...: (laughs)

Me: (gasps) I know that voice.

...: sorry sisi, are you done.

Me: (whispers) ohh no.

Alicia enters with sbahle.

Alicia: the keys are on you.

...: Aunty !!!

I turn around and its Gia

Me: Gia ??

Gia: (gasps) You... you are. Pregnant. He was telling the truth

Me: please don't tell Q. Please.

Gia: I... I... he is my brother. I can't lie to Q. He will see through me and... please tell him.

Me: Gia, I can't.

Gia: please...

...: Gia...

Sbahle: Baba !!!

I turn around.

Quinton: Nandi !!

I continue facing the other way.

Me: Ohh No.

Quinton: Are you... Pregnant.

Me: (silence)

Quinton: Turn around habibi...

I missed being called that.

Me: (sighs)

I turn around. Andrè looks away like he is scared.

Quinton: what is going on. Isn't sbahle supposed to be with...

He looks at his siblings who are now pretending to not know anything.



Quinton: (Looks at Gia) So you knew she was here and wanted us to leave ASAP. Huh ?? Is that why

Me: Quinton please calm down.

Quinton: Nandi

He cups my face

Quinton: I've been looking for you baby.

He kisses me.

Quinton: is it mine ?? How many is there ??

Where were you ?

Me: Calm down Quinton.

Quinton: Please be mine ??

I look at him. Unable to get any words out of my mouth.

**INSERT 19**

**THINGO & NEFERTITI**

**NANDI**

Me: Quinton...

Quinton: please...

Me: you are not allowing me to answer you  
moss.

He kisses me again.

Quinton: is this really you ?? 9 full months I felt  
like I was loosing my mind. Where were you ?

Me calm down Quinton.

Richard: uhhh, I hate to ruin the reunion, but  
there is water on the floor.

We both look.

Me: ohh No.

Quinton: what...

I look and the water is dripping from in between my legs.

Me: my water... (breathing heavily)

I look at him

Me: Quinton...

He looks at me.

Me: the Car Quinton. The CAR.

He helps me and we head to the car.

Me: (breathing heavily) ahh. It's sore.... It's sore.

They start driving

**GIA**

I call my mom and explain everything to her.

Mom: the hospital is to far Gia. Come home.  
Tevin will deliver them.

Me: but...

Mom: Come.

I hang up. I was shaking so much.

Me: Q, Mom said Come home. The hospital is too far and the baby might be born in the car.

Quinton: shit !!! Okay. Uhmhhh.

Nandi: (Yells) ITS YOUR FAULT QUINTON ! you Made me pregnant now I'm in pain... (yells) I hate YOU !!!!

Quinton: Love you too baby. Hold on.

He drives and we eventually arrive

Nandi: (yells) ahh the head wants to come out...  
Quinton pull it out...

The guards hurry and help us. Mom leads us to the Spare Room where she has nurses around. Uncle Tevin was also there.

Nandi: (Yells) I hate you Quinton. My Vagina is gonna tear because of your children

Richard: (laughs)

Me: (hits his head) Shut up.

We leave and Quinton stays.

## **NANDI**

Me: (yells) ahhhhh !!! (Breathes Heavily)

Tevin: almost there, you are doing great

I look beside me and Quinton is there.

Quinton: you got this. (Holds my hand and kisses it)

Tevin: push

Me: (push) ahhhhh...

## *BABY CRYING*

Ma: It's a Boy

Quinton: (wipes tears) You did it baby.

Tevin: okay 1 more.

Quinton: What !!!

He looks at me.

Ma: it's twins boy.

Quinton: damn.

Tevin: push !!!!!

Me: (push) Ahhhhhhhh!

Ma: good Mama. The head it out, 1 last push.  
You got this.



Me: (nods)

Quinton kisses my hand again.

Tevin: push

Me: (push) ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh !

*BABY CRYING*

Tevin: It's a girl. Congratulations. New Redello's  
In the family.

Me: (cries)

They assist me and make me kinda sit up right. I  
look and Quinton is holding the baby girl, bringing  
her towards me.

Quinton: here she is. Our 1<sup>st</sup> baby girl

He gives her to me.

Me: (wipes tears) aww baby, you look so beautiful...

Quinton: what will you name her??

Me: you name her ??

Quinton: Nefertiti Jessica Sandisile Redello.

Ma brings The boy.

Ma: what will you name him.

Quinton looks out the window.

Me/Quinton: Thingo.

Me: our Rainbow.

Quinton: Thingo Zane Ntando Redello.

He kisses his forehead, Nefertiti's forehead and kisses me on my lips.

Quinton: I love you son, daughter and Wifey.

**INSERT 20**

**HIS.**

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**NANDI**

Motherhood is great. Even though some of the stuff is new to me because I have no siblings and I was never surrounded by infants when I was younger or even now. I can honestly say that sbahle is the first child I was surrounded by, if I'm not lying.

Nefertiti: (cooing)

Me: hi Baba. Hi baba.

Nefertiti: (giggles)

Me: I love you baby.

Quinton enters.

Me: (to Nefertiti) I love you.

He moves towards me and kisses me, so passionately. He breaks the kiss afterwards.

Me: whoa. (Touches lips)

Quinton: what ??(smirks)

Me: what was that about ??

Quinton: can't I kiss my woman ?

Me: (blush) you can.

Thingo Cries and Quinton carries him, and sits on the bed with me and baby Nefi.

Quinton: (kissing Thingo) I missed you?

Me: I know.

Quinton: mxm

Me: why wouldn't you miss me. I make you happy.

He looks at me while squinting his eyes.

Quinton: you also missed me.

Me: I missed that dick

He stares at me.

Quinton: excuse me

I get up and place Nefi in her cot since she was now playing.

Me: mhh.

He gets up and places Thingy in his cot to.

Quinton: I'm talking to you Ma'am.

Me: what did you say...

He looks at me.

Quinton: I am giving you 10 seconds to make sure you are not near me...

Me: (giggles)

I run away. After the 1 week I was in hospital. Quinton came to fetch me and we went to his house. We don't live with the rest of the gang. I even called my mom on the day of the twins arrival and she was very happy. Unfortunately she couldn't come because Grandma is gravely ill at King Williams Town and nobody is there to

look after her. She said she will be back when she gets better.

Me: (giggles)

Quinton: come here...

He chases me. We pass Sbahle who is eating popcorn while watching Sonic the Hedgehog 2.

Sbahle: hi Mama.

Me: hey boy.

I kiss him and head to the kitchen. I kneel down behind the table while Q looks for me.

...: (clears throat)



I turn around

Me: (laughs) I'm sorry

He helps me up and tickles me.

Quinton: you think you are smart huh ?? ( kissing me)

Me: (giggles) I am... (giggles)

He Grabs me by my neck and I place my hands around his cheeks, whilst we kiss.

Quinton: (breaks kiss) Kneel.

Me: yes sir

I kneel down. I pulls his boxers down and his manhood springs out.

Me: (bites lower lip)

He grabs me by my hair

Quinton: open!

I open my mouth and he shoves his manhood in my mouth.

Me: (gagging)

Quinton: (groans) ahh yes. Daddy has missed this.

He continues pushing my head even deeper. I felt like vomiting because of how he was pushing my head.

Me: (gagging)

Quinton: (groans) get up bellissima

He helps me up and pulls my dress up, slapping my ass. He pulls my thong and it lands on the floor. He bends me over and enters my kitty.

Me: (loud Moan) ahh Daddy...

Quinton: Ahh... yess Mommy.

He pulls me up and eats me from behind, with him moaning in my ear. It was the biggest turn on indeed.

Me: (moaning) Yes Daddy is eating mommy so good.

Quinton: yes... (kisses neck) yes baby.

Me: I'm gonna be a good mommy if daddy is gonna eat mommy like this.

Quinton: mommy is a bad girl, but Daddy had to punish her.

Me: (bites lower lip) ahhh Daddy's dick is so fucking Good.

Quinton: (moans in ear) and mommy has a Good Pussy. I'm gonna eat her really hard now, is she ready.

Me: (bites lower lip) uhh huu !

*IN BACKGROUND*

*Sbahle: Mama*

I try to get off his grip and he holds me tight

Quinton: lets go.

We move towards the laundry room and enter.  
he locks the door.

Quinton: now, where was I.

He pounds even faster and it hurt so fucking  
much.

Me: (Loud Moan)

Quinton: make as much noise as you want, this  
room is soundproof.

He starts pounding even more, hurting me.

Me: (really loud moan) ahh Daddy, it hurts. It hurts Daddy !!!.

Quinton: (loud Groan) ahhh

Me: (yells) ahhh... shit Daddy !!!!

He chokes me and pounds faster making loud, nasty groans inside my ear. He really turned me on.

Me: Daddy It's so good

Quinton: ohh yeah.

Me: (nods) But it hurts so much. Fuck.

He continues and okay now he was hurting me. Penetrating me even more.

Me: ahh... (breathes heavily)

I try to get off his grip but he wasn't budging.

Me: Q... ahhh Daddy it hurts.

Quinton: I'm sorry. I'm almost there. Bend for me

He makes me bend and pleasure kicked in so much. I felt like I hadn't had sex in like, forever.

Me: (moans) yess yess yess.

Quinton: ahh, I'm cuming baby. I'm cuming.

He rubs my nipples.

Me: (Loud Moan) Ahhhh daddy... fuck.

He pounds even faster and eventually releases.

Me: (breathes heavily)

I couldn't feel my legs.

Quinton: (kisses me) this is for the 10 months I spent without you.

Me: you literally made me bleed.

There were blood droplets on the floor.

Quinton: I'm sorry baby. (Kisses me)

Me: mxm.



He grins.

Quinton: phela don't say mxm to me,  
ngizok'phinda. (I will repeat what I did to you)

Me: (giggles) hai.

He fixes my dress and wipes the blood on the  
floor. We leave the room with him kissing me.

Sbahle: Mama.

Me: Baby.

Sbahle: phelile ?

Me: you want another movie ?

Sbahle: (nods)

Quinton: Go to the Living room, she is coming  
neh.

He nods while running towards the living room.  
Quinton continues kissing me.

Me: haii man.

Quinton: (makes me bend) ngik'phinde ?

Me: haaa...

He laughs.

Me: I'm getting pay back when I heal.

He spanks my ass

Me: (loud moan) Daddy !!!

Quinton: (pouts lips)

I kiss him and head to the living room.

Quinton: I love the walk, you should consider being a model Baby

Me: shut up

He laughs. I find sbahle singing along to the song playing on Sonic the Hedgehog.

Me: (giggles) Ncoah nana. You can sing kanti.

He laughs. I play Encanto for him and he watches it. I check on the twins who are fast asleep. I open some water in the tub and grab a bath. Quinton joins me and finishes me off because he just likes to feed on my pain. We get

dressed and take the twins downstairs. Daddy looks after the kids whilst I cook dinner for us.

**INSERT 21**

**WHAT ARE YOU UP TO .**

**1 WEEK LATER**

**NANDI**

Quinton finally let my kitty breathe after what he did to me last week. I couldn't even pee. I still can't believe he made my period come early after what he did to me, but it's over now and I've healed.

Nefertiti: (cooing)

Me: yes baby, big brother sbahle is carrying Thingo.

Sbahle: Mama, Thingo is gonna play with me today?

Me: yes baby, he is.

I had just finished bathing sbahle and then bathed the twins. Quinton is downstairs catching up with his brothers because he gave himself a leave because he doesn't want to miss a single moment of watching Sbahle and the twins grow up. He decided to let Andrè and Rich Run the business and His Dad and Uncle Tevin check in from time to time when they want to.

Me: Big Brother, take their bottles and follow me.

Sbahle: Okay Mama.

We head downstairs. I place them in their cots, next to sbahle and they watch TV.

Me: Magnum Ice cream would slap right now.

I pass Quinton and take out the ice cream from the deep freezer. I eat it while passing him.

## **QUINTON**

Richard: Finances, are okay

Andrè: yeah, I checked the books and the money  
Is still clean, nothing shady...

Me: okay, is Gia also helping?

Andrè: Yeah, she balanced the books since she  
is good at Accounting what what

Me/Richard: (laughs)

She passes me, wearing a bum short and sports bra. Her ass looked so good in those shorts and that cleavage, damn.

Me: (looking at her) (whispers) why are you so perfect baby girl

Her face was a 200. Body was a 200. Personality a 200. Genes a 200. Her Pussy 200. She was 1000/10. I loved her so much.

Richard: Q...

Andrè: earth to Bahle.

I look at them.

Me: what ??

Richard: erhh. What's wrong ??

She moves towards me and bends, looking at my laptop.

Nandi: hi (waves)

Richard: dayummm...

Andrè: hi pretty lady.

I rub her ass and she starts licking her ice and looks at me.

Nandi: hi daddy.

I stare at her.



She moves her face towards my ear

Nandi: (whispers) it's time for Mommy's pay back now.

She kisses my cheek and moves away. I look at her, walking away with a fat ass shaking making me stare.

Nandi: Stop Staring.

I look away.

Andrè: mhhh...what's up brother?

Me: (hand on face) yho

Richard: too much to handle ?

Me: (chuckles) nah. I'm getting tempted...

Richard/Andrè: (laugh out loud)

Me: she is getting payback and I know I'm in deep trouble.

She appears tying her hair. I look at her

Nandi: (smiles)

I continue looking at her and she kneels under the table I was sitting at and pulls my swag pants down.

Me: (Looks down)

Richard: what's going on.

I look up at the laptop and they look intrigued.

Me: nothing... (clears throat)

She sucks my manhood and I couldn't even react or anything like that. She continues, going harder and harder. Gagging in between.

Richard: nah bro, you don't look okay. Are you...

Me: (groans) ahh Nandi

Richard/Andrè: (laughs out loud)

I close the laptop and push her head deeper and deeper.

Nandi: (gagging)

As I am about to release. She stops sucking.

Me: Baby...

Nandi: Bye Daddy (licking lips)

Me: aahhh Noo

She gave me the sloppiest head and now she is stopping. I stand up but my walk is so weird, because I was in so much pain. Those are the after effects. Wow. I head to our room and the shower is running. I get inside and she is taking a shower. I take off my clothes and enter the shower.

Nandi: hi Daddy.

Me: (death stare) what are you up to Missy.

She looks at me.

Nandi: nothing sir.

I grab the soap from her hands and drop it.

Me: pick it up.

Nandi: (Rolls eyes)

She turns around and bends. I pull her and enter her cookie.

Nandi: (moans) ahhh...

I start pounding faster and faster. I was so ticked off. I wanted her to walk in a weird way again.

Nandi: (Moans) ahh Yess Yess Yess.

I start pounding harder and harder and eventually release my load inside of her. I grab her neck, choking her. I whisper in her ear.

Me: I'm the leader of this game.

Nandi: I haven't even started and you're already calling yourself the leader.

Me: I'm not necessarily done with you.

Nandi: fuck me then.

I carry her and set her legs apart. I pin her to the wall. I enter her and kiss her.

Nandi: (moans) Daddy...

Her eyes turned me on so much.

Me: Get ready.

I pound into her again. I was getting the vibe that she liked when I fucked her like this.

**INSERT 22**

**THE SCAR**

**1 WEEK LATER**

**NANDI**

It is so so cold today, we decided to stay indoor and catch up. Me and Quinton like asking each other questions about one another.

Quinton: What Are you dreams ?

Me: Well, my dream was to have a child, well I have 3 now, and have a stable job that makes me get money to sustain mine and my babies needs. To own a company and put my name on the map. I even wanted to built a clinic and let my mom handle it since she has experience. Have a Big house, probably Get married and have more kids... what are you dreams ?

Quinton: I want to have multiple businesses, have more kids which I now have... yeah.

No marriage ?? Ouch.

Nandi: Goals ?

Quinton: it was to find Sbahle a Mom, and sign multiple millionaire deals. You ?



Nandi: Move out of this province and just start afresh, in a new environment

*PHONE RINGS...*

It's was Quinton phone. He turns around and grabs it.

Me: Huh??

I notice a scar on his lower abdomen and it looked really big, he had more scars around it.

Quinton: so where were we ??

Me: (smiles) that's all for today.

Quinton: ohh yeah...

He moves closer to me and kisses me.

Me: yes...

He continues kissing me and we are now naked.

Quinton: I want to try something with you. Do you want me to try it ?

Me: yes ?

He pulls my legs, pulling me closer to him and kisses me again.

*CLICKING SOUND*

I look and he handcuffed my hands to the bed.

Me: Quinton...

He handcuffs my legs too and my kitty is now exposed to him.

Quinton: I have so much to share with you baby...

He moves closer to me with some vibrating tool and places it on my kitty...

Me: (moans) ahh...

I Couldn't control myself. I had never experienced so much pleasure before.

Me: (Loud Moan) Quinton...

He stops.

Quinton: (licks lower lip)

He fingers me. I felt like I was loosing my mind because he was moving them in and out of me so fast.

Me: (yells) ahhhh...

I see water coming out of me.

Quinton: mhh, we got a squirter.

Me: (breathes heavily)

He takes off his boxers and enters me

Me: (moans) ahhh...

He pounds onto me so good. I felt like I was losing my mind. This continues for some time and then he releases inside me. We grab a bath together while listening to soothing music and then do our morning routine

Me: baby?

Quinton: yes ?

Me: why do you have a Scar on your back...

He looks at me, he looked surprised

Quinton: I got it when I was young, I was a rough kid that liked playing with sharp things.

Me: so you cut yourself ?

Quinton: something like that, let's drop it.

Me: oh... okay.

He leaves the room and I get dressed. Why was he acting like that?

Me: he is hiding something.

I finish with what I was doing and make the bed. I then bathe my 3 babies and feed them.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

Quinton enters the living room.

Quinton: my mom wants to see you ? Let's go.

Me: okay.

I grab the Twins necessity bag and grab some things for Sbahle. We go to the car and leave.

## **AT THE REDELLO MANSION**

We arrive after sometime and go inside.

...: yeyy !!!

I look and its Gia

Gia: Hi sis.

Me: (smiles) simphiwe

We hug. We go to the living room where we find Ma and Some women who looks like her.

Me: sanbonani ?

She gets up and hugs me.

Ma: awww. Unjani, you look good.

Me: ngiyaphila Ma, thank you, you also look good

Ma: Samkelo, this is Nandipha Nandi this is my sister Samkelo.

Me: sawbona ma ?

Samkelo: hi baby.



She hugs me.

Ma: she is Quinton Girlfriend

Her face drops.

Samkelo: ohh. That's nice.

Ma carries Nefi.

Ma: and this is my Granddaughter Nefertiti  
Jessica Sandisile Redello and that's my other  
grandson Thingo Zane Ntando Redello.

Samkelo: twins huh ?

Me: (smiles) yes.

Samkelo: that's cute, (Looks at Ma) anyways did  
I tell you about...

Gia: lets go, we have to catch up

We head to her room and catch up. Sbahle was playing with the twins who were giggling so much.

Me: uhh, sis I wanted to ask you something ?

Gia: ye ??

Me: do you know the story behind Quinton's scar on his lower...

Gia: (gasps)

Me: what's wrong?

Gia: uhh... ask my mom. I don't want to get in trouble

Me: just...

...: It's because of Samkelo...

I look and its Ma.

Me: Ma ??

She gets in and closes the door, locking it afterwards

Ma: Nana, look. He got that scar from the lady downstairs...

Me: why ??

Ma: well... (Looks at Gia)

Gia: she... when Mom left Quinton and André with Aunt whilst they were going on holiday, she used them as sex props...

Me: (gasps) what ?

Ma: according to what Andrè told me he, she would handcuff them and use props like vibrating objects on them. She would also let them...

Me: (crying) no... please stop.

Ma: I'm sorry...

Me: why are you even allowing her in here after what she did ?

Ma: as much as she is my older sister...

Gia: Father doesn't know...

Ma: if he found out, he would have killed her. But I think he knows because he doesn't like her.

Gia: they aren't the best of friends, But I think uncle Tevin told him.

Me: (cries)

They hug me. Wow. So that's why her face dropped when they told her I am Quinton's Girlfriend.

*KNOCK ON DOOR*

I get up and enter the bathroom.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER.**

I head downstairs to grab a glass of water and I bump into Samkelo.

Samkelo: so... you are Quinton's sperm collector.

Me: excuse me ??

Samkelo: (smirks) you really think he loves you.

Me: he does.

Samkelo: (whispers in my ear) ask him about his scar and why he lied to you and let's see if he will love you again.

She kisses my cheek and walks away. I go to the tap and drink some water. We chill for sometime until it's time to go home.

## **BACK AT HOME**

We enter and I place the twins by the living room and sbahle joins them. Quinton has been avoiding me. I head to the kitchen and he is there. He notices that I am there and as he attempts to leave the room...

Me: Why did you lie to me.

He stops.

Me: your scar ? Why did you lie about it ?

He turns around

Quinton: excuse me.

Me: you heard me. Why did you lie to me.

Quinton: because it's none of your business

Me: oh...

Quinton: I didn't tell you because you are nothing to me. You are just my sperm collector and booty call.

Me: excuse me ?

Quinton: you heard me.

Me: You disgust me. The fact that you tried all the stuff that your **Aunt** did to you, with me.

Disgusts me.

Quinton: Who told you that ?

Me: (folds arms)

He moves towards me.

**INSERT 23**

**DEMON.**

**NANDI**

Quinton: you sad bitch. You were snooping

Me: I wasn't, your bitch of a aunt told me.



He slaps me and grabs me by my neck pushing me against the cupboards.

Me: Quinton...

He pulls me by my hair and beats me up.

Me: (cries) ahh Quinton.

Sbahle appears

Sbahle: mama

Quinton lets me go and moves towards sbahle.  
He starts beating sbahle up

Me: NO.

I get up and grab sbahle who was now unconscious

Me: you are a monster.

He pushes me and I fall with sbahle in my hands.  
He pulls me by my legs and starts kicking me countless times.

Quinton: 2 down, 2 to go.

Me: (yells) NO.

He moves towards the living room and I get up, in so much pain. I enter and he is holding both my babies.

Me: NO..

He pushes me and heads towards the pool

Me: no...

I run towards him and he drops both twins inside the pool and walks away.. I jump inside the pool and grab my twins. Who were floating upright and crying. I head inside and he was finishing off sbahle.

Me: (yells) NO Quinton.

I push him and sbahle is now bleeding profusely

Me: Nooooo !!!

He walks away and leaves the house, banging the door on his way out.

Me: sbahle...

I grab my phone and call Gia.

Gia: hello...

Me: Gia !!! Please help us. Quinton went AWOL and (cries) he beat us up and sbahle is dying...

Gia: I'm coming...

I look at sbahle

Me: (cries) Sbahle... nana Vuka. Please !!

I carry sbahle and look at the twins, who were also feeling cold. The house was trashed and there was blood around.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Tevin: Where is he...

Ma enters and carries the twins. Steven calls an ambulance whilst Andrè and Tevin try to help sbahle and Gia and Richard assists me. Samkelo enters

Me: you !!!

I stand up and push her

Me: (yells) This is all your fault. You scarred them. You turned him into this.

Ma holds me.

Me: (cries)

*“Ambulance siren”*

Steven leaves.

Me: you are a monster.

Samkelo: (Rolls eyes)

Andrè: Samkelo hamba. HAMBABA

Samkelo: I told you he doesn't love you. He can't love anyone and will never do...

I grab a glass and throw it at her. It lands on her head and cuts her forehead

Samkelo: you Psycho.

Andrè gets up and pulls her away.

Ma: I'm sorry nana. I'm sorry.

Tevin: I'm going to tell Steven about this...

...: I already know what she did.

We all look and its Steven.

Steven: I'll deal with it. (Looks at me) I'm really sorry about what happened

The paramedics come and help sbahle. Ma gives me The twins and I feed them.

Me: (cries) I can't believe this happened ?

Gia: I'm sorry.

We enter the car and head to the hospital. They admit Sbahle and I also get some medical treatment.



Tevin: he almost broke your ribs. You are so lucky

Me: (wipes tears) how is sbahle ?

Tevin: (shakes head) Bad. He is in a coma and he is really bruised.

Gia: why would Quinton do this huh ? Why would he inflict so much pain on his family...

Me: (hugs legs while crying) I'm gonna loose Sbahle. (Wipes tears) I almost lost all of my kids today.

Ma: even the twins ??

Me: (nods) ma when you held them, they were soaking wet, he tried to drown them and as I was saving them, he finished off sbahle.

Steven: This boy needs to be taught a lesson

Me: I wish him nothing but good luck (Wipes tears) seems like we are too much for him

Ma: NO you are not...

Me: we are ma, he almost killed all of us. Good luck to him.

Tevin: do you wanna check on sbahle ?

Me: yes please...

They help me up and we head to sbahle's ward

Me: (cries)

Gia hugs me

Me: Ohh My God, my son.

I move towards him and kiss his forehead. I hug him and sit on the chair near his bed. I hold his hand

Me: ohh God. Please heal my son, (cries) repair his broken bones and heal his pain, inside and out. Please wake him up. Please... (cries)

**GIA**

Quinton really hurt his own family. I am so shocked and disappointed.

Ma: (cries) Lord.

We watch Nandi Pray while crying

Richard: he really lost a Good woman.

Andrè: **word**.

Me: why would he do that ?

Andrè: Quinton went through way too much. Aunt Sam would enter his room and force herself onto him (sighs)

Richard: you guys need to take this woman to jail.

Me: I doubt, now that dad knows. She won't get off that easily.

We look at Nandi. She was in so much pain. I have never seen her cry like this before.

Nandi: I'm so sorry Baby (Cries) it's my fault.

Ma was crying, Nandi was crying. I was also getting emotional. (Sigh)

**1 WEEK LATER**

## NANDI

I told my mom about what happened and she just arrived. Sbahle is now awake but he cries due to pain and how bad his injuries are. My son is so traumatized.

...: Nandi.

I look and its my mom

Me: Mama.

She comes to me and hugs me.

Mom: look at you, you look broken my baby  
(cries) ohh lord.

Tevin: hi...

She breaks the hug and everyone was standing up.

Mom: I'm guessing you are all Redello's here.

Steven: I'd like to...

Mom: Save it, your son needs help because no one and I mean NO ONE in the right state of mind can do that to someone they claim to love and his kids. He needs counselling and by what I see, he needs it fast.

Ma: I'm sorry.

Mom: (voice breaking) I left my One and only daughter with him, in his care, for him to protect her. Kanti he was the one my daughter needed protection from.

Ma: (nods) (wipes tears)

Mom: my daughter is not a punching bag and my grandchildren, all 3 of them are not his ticket to letting his anger out on. He must never EVER come near my Daughter ever again. She is leaving with me tonight. Our grandchild sbahle will live with us because he needs Nandi. Your son is a coward and you must tell him that I said he is a coward. A Puta. (Looks at steven) *ya proklinayu yego. ya nadeyus', chto on poluchayet vse neudachi, kotoryye on zasluzhivayet.* (i curse him. i hope he gets all the bad luck that he deserves.)

I didn't know my mom knew Russian.

Steven: I'm sorry about what happened

Mom: no, I'm sorry. I'm sorry that my daughter was too much for you to handle.

My mom looks at me.

Mom: as soon as Sbahle gets discharged, we are leaving this horrible place.

Me: ma...

Mom: Awande... I've said what I said.

*Awande is my second name*

Me: (sighs)

She carries Nefi.

Mom: I can't believe he almost killed my grand babies, my daughter. My one and only child...



She starts crying, whilst hugging Nefi. I sit next to her and console her.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Mom: what led to him doing this, you were okay  
moss ?

Me: mom... I found out something about him.  
About what happened to him.

Mom: what is that??

Me: Mom, Quinton's aunt molested and raped  
both him and his older brother André.

Mom: (gasps) what??

Me: I saw a scar on his back and I asked him  
about it. He lied to me about it, so I asked Gia  
about it. Quinton's Mom and Gia explained

everything to me, and worse of all the aunt was around by that time so it was like a punch in the stomach

Mom: ohh my God. He was... (stands up) I need to talk to his brother.

She gives me Nefi and walks towards André. They had a decent conversation and it looked like André was getting comfortable too, because he spoke more than I ever anticipated and shared quite a lot with my Mom.

## **2 DAYS LATER**

Sbahle got discharged and we are now packing our belongings and leaving with my Mom. Yes, we went back to the house which was still the same. I had so much anxiety when I had to go in

there because I thought I was going to bump into Quinton and he was going to finish me off.

Gia: everything is in right ?

Me: (sighs) yeah.

Ma: (hugs me) We will always be here okay?

Me: (smiles) thank you ma. The kids are definitely lucky to have a grandma like you.

Ma: (sighs) please travel safe.

Me: we will.....

My mom comes upstairs

Mom: can we leave. All this blood on the floor really breaks my spirit.

Me: (nods)

We take the bags and leave the house. I was the last one to leave.

Me: (sighs)

*FLASHBACK*

*“sbahle crying”*

*Me: Quinton...*

Me: (wipes tears)

*FLASHBACK*

*Quinton: 2 Down, 2 To Go.*

*Twin: (crying)*

## SOMEONE TAPS MY SHOULDER

Gia: lets go sis.

Me: ye... yes.

I sigh and close the door. Gia locks it and we get inside the car. We go back to Alexandra to grab some things and then we get accompanied to the airport.

Me: Bye...

We share hugs and sbahle also says goodbye to His Grandma And Gia.

Mom: lets go.

I push Sbahle's Wheelchair and my mom pushes the twins pram. The helpers help us with our luggage and after sometime, our flight arrives and we board the plane.

Sbahle: Mama, Where are we going ?

Me: Away (Looks out window) away from this place.

I look at him.

Me: We are starting afresh in a new environment okay.

Sbahle: (nods) Baba ?

Me: He's gone Nana. We will never see him again okay.

Sbahle: (rubs eye while nodding)

He naps on my thigh, whilst I breastfeed Thingo and my sleeping Mom carries sleeping Nefi.

I look at them.

Me: (sighs) we were nothing to Quinton. I hope he is happy... (Looks out window) wherever he is

**GIA**

Me and mom enter the car. We drive back home in silence. We arrive home and I switch off the car.

Mom: (voice breaking) I've never been so heartbroken

Me: yeah. This hurts so much.

We leave the car and enter the house.

**INSERT 24**

**BRO-KEN**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**GIA**

Mom has been slipping into depression and the whole house is just very depressing



Mom: (drinks whiskey) yah neh, lo'mntwana aze ang'enza.

The door swings open

Andrè: Oh. My. God.

Quinton enters looking horrible. He was wearing the same clothes he wore the day he came here with Nandi and the kids.

Me: uh...

I look at my mom and she looks up.

Mom: (Laughs out loud) HEHHH !!!

Quinton: san'bonani.

A whiskey bottle flies across the room and  
Quinton ducks and it shatters on the floor.  
Richard walks inside the room

Richard: what happened...

He sees Quinton.

Richard: (shakes head)

He goes back. My dad and uncle Tevin enter the  
room and Dad sees Quinton.

Dad: (walking closer to Quinton) look what the  
cat dragged in...

Quinton: Da...

Dad grabs him and punches him countless times.  
He lands on the floor bleeding on the nose and  
lip

Dad: (yells) since when do you beat up woman...

Quinton: (groans)

Dad: I'm talking to you

Quinton: Da..d. I messed up...

Dad: you sure did...

He starts kicking him in the stomach and Uncle  
Tevin pulls him away.

Quinton: (crying out loud)

Dad: you did this to Nandi didn't you.

He pulls him by his shirt and takes him to his office

Dad: Everyone follow me...

We follow him into his office. Quinton was lying on the floor, still bleeding.

Dad: watch what YOUR BROTHER did...

He plays the video of what looked like Quinton and Nandi Talking and then Quinton starts beating her up and kicking her. It also shows Sbahle walking into the room and seeing everything happening, only for him to also get beaten up.

Mom: (cries)

Me: (tears rolling down)

It also shows Nandi stopping Quinton from beating up Sbahle and then he pushes them and starts kicking Nandi. It then plays Quinton leaving the room and grabbing the twins by their clothes and holding them like plastic bags. Nandi appears and he pushes her and leaves the room. It shows him throwing them in the pool and walking away. Nandi jumps in the pool and takes the Twins who looked like they were crying.

Quinton: (crying out loud) Dad...

Dad: (yells) Shut up...

It then shows Him kicking unconscious sbahle and Nandi running towards him holding the twins,

stopping him from beating up sbahle any more. He leaves the room and Nandi places the twins down and tries to wake up Sbahle. The video stops playing and there is silence

Mom: I can't...

She leaves the room whilst crying.

Richard: Wow Bro...

Dad: You are not a Redello. Redello's don't beat up woman. You are a Coward. You really lost a Good woman because you couldn't keep your hands to yourself.

Quinton: I'll fix this...

Andrè: it's done Q. You lost her.

Dad grabs him and punches him countless times across his face.

Dad: (roars) angithi you can beat up woman  
wena (cries)

He punches him and Quinton is now unconscious. He continues and uncle Tevin stops him .

Tevin: you are killing him now. Relax...

He lets go of his collar and Quinton bumps his head on the floor, still unconscious. Dad gets up

Dad: (points at Richard and André) this better be the last time this happens because I will kill you.

Andre/Richard: (nods)

Dad: André lets go, we have to pay the Molester a special visit.

Richard: who ??

Tevin: your "aunt".

Me: (Looks at Quinton)

Richard: you okay sis ?

Me: (sighs) look at him. He looks broken.

Richard: (nods) He sure messed up.

Me: (sighs) (shakes head)

I move away and head to my room.

**A FEW HOURS LATER**

**ANDRÉ**



After visiting Samkelo at the warehouse, dad asked me, Gia and Richard to take Quinton to his house because Mom wasn't dealing well with the whole issue.

Me: place him here.

The guards place him on the floor.

Me: where were you when this happened ?

Guard: Sir, Mr Quinton instructed us to patrol outside the house and we didn't hear anything at that time.

Richard: even when he was by the pool.

Guard: we heard that but we didn't think it was a Serious Matter since Ms Nandi and Mr Quinton liked spending time by the pool most of the time.

Gia: this seriously does not make sense.

Me: okay thanks, you can go.

He leaves.

I grab a cup and pour some water and splash it on Quinton's Face.

Quinton: (gasps)

He looks at us.

Quinton: you also want to beat me up, go ahead.

Me: you really messed up.

He looks down.

Quinton: (Looks around) I did this?

Me: you sure did.

Richard: why would you beat up a good woman because she just wanted to help you...

Me: and then almost drown your new-born babies and beat up your own son, half to death.

He looks up, with tears rolling down his cheeks.

*PHONE RINGS.*

I look and its My dad.

Me: excuse me

Richard: I'll come with you.

## **GIA**

I stand there looking at him crying. I honestly had nothing to say to him.

Quinton: (voice breaking) Gia.

I look at him.

Quinton: do you hate me too ?

Me: I don't. I'm just hurt Q. (Voice breaking) why would you hurt them ?

Quinton: (silence)

Me: it hurt watching her... crying. She questioned her worth Q, she has honestly been through so so much because of you. She cried for sbahle, when you look at her now, you can see that she is hurting but she is trying to be strong for her kids.

Quinton: they are also mine though...

Me: well clearly you didn't care about that when you almost drowned the twins and beat sbahle half to death, leading him to go into a coma.

He starts crying and I go to him.

Quinton: don't touch me, I might also hurt you.

Me: mxm...

I hug him and wipe his tears from his eyes.

Me: you look awful

Quinton: thanks (Looks down)

Me: Get yourself together, it's time to move on.

Quinton: (shakes head) I can't if it's not with My Nandi.

Me: (sighs) She's gone Q. You won't see her ever again.

Quinton: (silence)

...: he needs to ask for forgiveness

We both look.

Richard: did you mean what you did ?

Quinton: NO. I... I haven't healed from what me and Drè went through.

...: why did you say you healed ?

Me: hi Dad...

Dad: hi baby girl.

He moves towards us. I get up and stand next Richard.

Dad: come here.

He lets his hand out and helps Q up. He was in so much pain.

Quinton: Dad I'm sorry for disappointing you, (looks down) both you and Mom.

Dad: why are you looking down.

Quinton: (shakes head)

Dad: listen son, we don't hate you. Yes we are disappointed in you because last time I checked, you were both happy. Why did you do it ?

Quinton: I didn't want her to know that I got molested and raped by my aunt. I was ashamed of what my secret would lead to, her making fun of me or using my secret against me didn't sit right with me

Me: she would never do that to you Q.

Andrè: her mom spoke to me. She never judged me at all. She told me that she is here If I am also going through some problems and can't speak about them with anyone.

Richard: See. Her daughter loved you and you did this...

I Could see Richard getting mad.



Me: Rich...

He walks away, slamming the Door on his way out.

Dad: Get yourself together and apologise to not only her, but her mom and sbahle + the twins too.

Quinton: (nods) please tell Rich I'm sorry...

Dad: he'll be okay. (points at Q) **Fix yourself !!!!!**

We say our goodbyes and leave

**INSERT 25**

**RECOVER.**

**1 MONTH LATER**

## QUINTON

I decided to take My dad's and Siblings tips and fix myself. I cleaned up the house, it was so hard because I had to make sense of everything that had happened and that the blood I was wiping on the floor was either Nandi's or Sbahle's. I even went back to working out because it kept me sane.

Gia: are you okay...

I look at her.

Me: do I look okay to you ?

Gia: yho. You miss her ?

Me: (sighs) ye, I do. A lot.

Gia: apologize to her.

Me: I can't just do that, I have to apologize to her mother, my children. Definitely pay a fine for what I did and then I will ask for apologies afterwards

Gia: I get your point...

Me: (sighs) it's not gonna be easy getting through to Nandi. (Looks away) she probably hates me now.

Gia: that's not true, she just doesn't understand why you had to take out your frustrations and outbursts on them. She wished you nothing but good luck Q, you hurt her because you kept things from her that she was willing to emphasize and sympathize with you on. She loved you enough to actually do that, she cried when both me and mom told her what happened to you and André. She didn't judge you or anything because someone who loves you dearly doesn't do that.

Me: (wipes tears) but why did she leave me. She left me. I'm alone now.

Gia: you are alone now because you pushed her away. If you had just been honest with her from the get go, you wouldn't be crying right now. She wouldn't be wherever she is right now. You would've been together and happy, like always but you not only pushed her away, you raised your hand to her and attempted to murder both her and the kids.

...: come on bro. You were selfish. Selfish to the point where you are even questioning why she left knowing very well you are the reason why she left you.

Me: I'm not selfish Richard...

Richard: Mhkay. You choose to believe what you feed your mind right...

Gia: word.

Me: where is Samkelo ?

Richard: why ?

Me: Where is she ?

Gia: Only dad and Andrè know. For now. Just focus on getting better.

Me: I'm better now. I just want to make sure she gets her share of revenge and then get my family back.

Richard: sell this junk...

Me: yea (Looks around) everything in this house haunts me. I don't think I will survive.

Gia/Richard: sell it and move back home. You will buy a new one when things are finally going according to plan.

Me: mom ??

Gia: oww...

Richard: she is still mad at you. But I feel like nothing will make her as happy as to see you making progress and get your family back.

Me: (sighs) I'm better now. I just need a touch of Nandi and I'll be back in my A-game.

Gia: you look horrible without her.

Richard all that glow...

Gia: always smiling...

Richard: the obsession you had for her

Me: (smiles) I still am. I want to get her back.

Richard it won't be easy though

Gia: obviously...

Me: it's not as easy as it seems to get a Queen back.

Gia/Richard: mhhh.

We all laugh.

Richard: aight. Pack your bags, you are moving out

Gia gets up.

Me: (sighs)

I get up and walk up to my bed room. I pack my bags and after an hour or so, I am done and we leave.

## **THE REDELLO MANSION**

### **STEVEN**

Me: are you fine now ?

Sandi: I'm fine (blushing)

Me: I love you neh ?

Sandi: I know...

Me: I see you, adapting Nandi's behaviour  
(kisses her)

Sandi: (giggles) what you gonna do about it ?

Me: (bites lower lip)

I carry her, placing her on the counter.

*DOORS OPEN*

Richard: (yells) ohh hell No, we don't wanna see that.

Gia: (covers eyes)

Me: Can't you knock Fuckers.



Sandi: and then ?? The bags

Gia moves behind me.

Me: baby... uhh

Sandi: (Looks at me) Shhh

She moves towards us.

Sandi: Bahle...

*SILENCE*

Sandi: ba...

Quinton: (whisper) Ma...

He appears looking scared. Ahh shame my son...

Sandi: woza la.

He walks up to his mother and stops when there is a 2m space between them.

Sandi: Bahle...

Quinton: Ma.

Sandi: woza...

Quinton: (shakes head)

She moves towards him and he moves back.

Sandi: Bahle man...

Quinton: Ma, uzong'shaya moss...

He looks at Richard

Quinton: I shouldn't have let you pressurize me into coming back... eish.

Gia looks at me.

Gia: (mouths) it's Chai.

Me: (attempts to laugh)

Richard: (nods)

Me: (whispers) stop it.

Andre appears

Andre: uhhh.

Sandi: lethu, bring him here.

Quinton: haa if you wanna die, do it. Do it mfana.

Nasi, (crosses finger)

Me: 5. 4. 3. 2...

Gia and Richard look at me.

Me: 1

My wife pulls him by his shirt and hugs him.

Richard/Gia: (mouths wide open)

Quinton drops on the floor crying.

Quinton: (cries) Mom I'm sorry... I didn't mean to hurt her. (Looks up)

Richard: arghh, he is crying.

Andrè hits him on his head.

Richard: Ouch... (rubs head)

Quinton: its my fault. She's gone now and I won't...

Sandi: shhhh... (cups his face) calm down. Relax

She continues hugging him whilst also crying with him.

Me: arghh, let's go.

Richard: and I get beaten up for saying the exact same thing you said... mxm.

Me: shut up fucker.

WE LEAVE

**QUINTON**

Me: (cries) I miss her so much... now I've hurt her. She is gone forever. (Voice cracks) she is gone. (Cries)

My mom hugs me.

Me: I'm sorry mom (Looks at Her) I'll go to therapy, I'll get her back. I'm so broken. I'll never be the same without her.

Ma: stop crying boy (wipes my tears) don't live in regret. We can fix this. I'll help you (wipes tears)

Me: I'm willing to go to therapy....

Ma: I know a good therapist, but you're gonna need to be strong for this one

Me: (nods)

**INSERT 26**

**BABA**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: Mama, I'm going ke.

Mom: okay nana, travel safe

Me: love you bye

I close the door and enter my ride.

Me: Mxo...

....: yebo mnge.

Mxolisi is my colleague and also my driver to work. He is like Herbert.

Me: Ma athi ngikuphe lokhu (My mom said I must give you this)

Mxo: wuuu, u' Ntando uyang'thanda shem. (Your Mom loves me shame)

**Plays:**

*Intsimbi edlezinye by Mr JazzIQ*



Me: it's a Thursday Mxo.

Mxo: Ok'salayo you will listen to my songs.

Me: I'll walk.

Mxo: hamba Mntase. Ube late

And he is gay. The prettiest, meanest gay I have ever Met.

Me: (laughs) yazi usile. Usile.

Mxo: (laughs) Asambe

He drives off.

**NTANDO**

My name is Ntando Mabuza, I am Nandi's Mother.

***ON A CALL:***

Me: okay, you can come now son, She just left.

...: I'm at the door

I get up and open the door.

...: sawbona Ma.

Me: hi Lethu... Richard...

I hug them and Sandi appears.

Me: sawbona Ma MaPholoba

Sandi: Ma Mshengu.

I hug her.

Sandi: I also brought someone here, Please don't retaliate.

Me: (nods)

She steps out.

Me: so... how have you been?

Andrè: Good. Just living you know...

The door opens and I turn around

Me: (silence)

Sandi: uhmm... I brought him here to get some therapy. He is still kinda...

Me: (covers mouth whilst crying)

Sandi: I'm... I'm.. sorry if you didn't want...

Me: no...(shakes head) He can come in

I let them in and close the door. I face the door

Me: (whispers) ohh lord. I hope that this you answering my prayer for them. Their family.

I turn around whilst wiping my tears.

Me: Quinton... hi son.

Quinton: (light tone) hi Ma.

He was looking down the whole time.

Me: look at me when you talk to me.

Quinton: I can't Ma.

I walk towards him and raise his head up, he has tears in his eyes. I wipe them.

Me: stop crying. How... how has life been?

Quinton: bad. Without my family...

I hug him.

Me: it's okay son. Let's talk.

**NANDI**

## 2 HOURS LATER

Mxo: mhhh (sound effect for TAKE)

Me: ini ?

Mxo: Paperwork ka babakho

He hands me some papers.

Me: wuu shem, u baba wami u' se Tarven  
u'bukele I ball'a (my dad is at a tarven, probably  
watching soccer)

Mxo: aii u Jeffrey naye

My dad's Name is Jeffrey

Me: (laughs) mxm.

I finish off with the paper work and go for my lunch break

## **NTANDO**

Me: (writing down) Okay. And then how did you feel regarding all this happening to you ?

Quinton: (looks down) I was confused. At one point I thought it was normal, at some point I thought maybe there is something wrong with me and Andrè because we were the only kids who went through this.

Me: are you still going through such emotions...

*PHONE RINGS.*

Sbahle runs inside with a cast on his hand.

Sbahle: Gogo...

He stops and looks around

Sbahle: (Smiles) Baba

He jumps on top of Quinton.

Sbahle: Baba, uphi u Aunty Gia?

Quinton looks at me, with tears in his eyes.

Me: (whispers) Answer him.



He looks at him

Quinton: she... she is..

*Crying...*

*Cooing...*

We look and it's the twins crawling into the room. Thingo crawls towards André and stands up whilst holding on to his pants. Nefi just sits down whilst biting her toy.

Quinton: excuse me.

He places sbahle down and walks out the door.

Me: uhh....

Sandi and Richard attempt to stand up

Me: give him some time.

They nod and sit down.

*PHONE RINGS*

Sbahle gives me the phone and I answer

Me: Nana.

Nandi: Mama. How are the kids. I hope Nefi isn't biting people like last time.

Me: (laughs) NO. He only bit your father last time...

Nandi: Waba sober same time

We laugh

Me: talk to Sbahle.

Nandi: okay ma.

I cover the speaker

Me: (whispers) don't tell her there are people here neh ?

Sbahle: (nods)

I give him the phone and he talks to his mom on loud speaker. André walks out whilst Richard and Sandi Play with the twins.

Sbahle: We are playing toys with... (Looks up)  
uhhh...

Me: (finger on mouth)

Sbahle: uhh... Nobody and just sitting down playing toys and...

Quinton walks in with André. He sits down.

Nandi: okay Nana, Kiss Nefi and Titi For me. And then tell Gogo to kiss you for me.

Sbahle: Gogo, Mama said kiss me.

I kiss his forehead. They place the twins down and sbahle kisses them.

Sbahle: Mama, I kissed them.

Nandi: yey, I love you neh nana. Don't forget that.

Sbahle: I love you too mama.

....: Hello Ntando, yhoo ukutjwa kwakho ku'mnandi Mama. Haaa.

Nandi: yhoo Mnge, so much Energy for l'Lunchbox ye Rice Ne fish e fry(iwe)

...: umona.... Mama, uyambona U'nomona.

Nandi: mxm. I cooked this food wena.

I look up and Sandi is covering her mouth attempting to not laugh whilst Richard is covering his mouth with tears in his eyes.

Me: Nandi...

Nandi: mama, let me video call you. I wanna see my babies.

She switches to video call

Me: Nana...

Nandi: ma ?? You look tense. What's up.

I show her her kids

Nandi: awww baby.

I show her Nefi

Nandi: Hi Mama. Hi princess Nefi.

Nefi: (smiling)

Nandi: Hi Mama.

I show her Thingo.

Nandi: hiii Baba

Thingo: (Shouts)

Nandi: I miss you My prince.

I give Sbahle the phone.

Nandi: And my big Prince. My favourite Little man, Sbahle.

Sbahle: (smiles)

Nandi: I miss you neh boy. I'll see you when I get back from work okay?

Sbahle: (nods)

Nefi grabs the phone and flips it almost showing Quinton, but I flip it and place the camera on pause.

Nandi: ahh, mama. Who was that?

Me: uhh, nobody.

I look at Q, who is looking down.

Me: uhh, it's nefi. She has my camera in her mouth.

Nandi: ahhh, Nefi



Me: she won't move it baby. I paused the camera.

Nandi: I figured. Okay ke, Bye mama. I'll call you later.

I let go of the phone and nefi plays with it.

Me: okay ke nana.

Nandi: say goodbye to my babies for me...

Me: o...

Thingo takes the phone from nefi and nefi cries....

Nandi: yhoo mama. What's wrong now

Me: eish, thingo took the phone and now...

Nefi hits Thingo

Me: haa...

Richard laughs, whilst Sandi takes thingo who looks like he wants to cry. She walks out with him.

Nandi: yini ?

Me: she hit him. Aii Nandi your child.

Nandi: did he cry?

Me: no, they just... uhh. They are just playing.

Mxo: yi sgora, ufunan no babakhe.

Nandi: hai wena, you don't even know my children's father...

Mxo: Ok'salayo he gave it to you kam'Nandi.  
Wakhuthi nge 3 yaba'ntwana.

Me: arghh, mama. This one is drinking at work,  
let me go

I look at Quinton who is still looking down.

Me: uhh, Nana. I wanted to ask you ?

Nandi: ma ??

Me: uhh, can... Quinton come and see the kids.

I look at him and he looks up.

Me: Nana.

There is silence.

Nandi: Mama... (voice breaking) is he there ?

Me: uhh....

Nandi: Ma ??

Me: (sighs) yah...

Nandi: I'm coming

She hangs up

Me: (sighs) ohh lord

**INSERT 27**

**THE FIGHT**

**QUINTON**

We waited in silence and then the door swings open.

Nandi: Mama...

She stops after seeing me.

Nandi: please leave...

Me: Nandi...

Nandi: Q... leave. Please....

Ntando: Nandi, calm down....

Nandi: ohh okay. I will leave ke.

She heads upstairs.

Nandi: (yells) Gogo, Bye bye. Siyahamba thina.

**NTANDO**

Quinton gets up and head upstairs, following her.

Me: (hands on head) Noo, Nandi. Calm down.

We all head upstairs and she is packing her stuff,  
Quinton grabs her hand

Quinton: Nandi Stop.

Sbahle starts crying and then the twins follow.  
Andrè runs up the stairs.

Andrè: Please go check on Gogo. We'll sort this  
out.

Me: (nods)

## **RICHARD**

Nandi: I asked you one thing (yells) one simple thing. To leave and then wena you decide to do what !!!!

She then zips up the one suitcase and grabs the next batch of clothes, stuffing them in the suitcase.

Ma: Nandi...

Nandi: Mama...

She was crying whilst packing her bags. Quinton stops her

Quinton: Nandi...

Nandi: ngiyeke...

I look at Quinton...

Me: 3. 2. 1

He breathes in and out again. Nandi continues packing her suitcases.

Quinton: (Yells) **NANDIPHA !!!!!**

Both her and the kids stop crying and sulking.  
We all look at him

Quinton: listen...



Nandi: you can't do this, you can't just pull up here like this and then expect everything to work out like you didn't try to kill us a few months ago

Quinton: I want to fix things...

Nandi: Fix (yells) Fix. Hehh... uyanya.

Me: ohh ohh.

Quinton punches the wall and it cracks.

Quinton: (yells) I'm trying Nandi. I'm trying.  
(Crying) can't a man Fix his mistakes and get forgiven.

Nandi: Not with me. Not this time. Not after what you did to us...

Quinton: (yells) I want to fix things. I'm sorry Nandi. Forgive me.

He walks towards his kids.

Quinton: I'm sorry son. My beautiful twins... I'm sorry. I want my family back. Please...

Nandi: (crying) it... it doesn't work that way.

Nandi walks out of the room whilst crying.

Quinton: Nandi...

Quinton follows her.

Sandi/Ntando: I'll follow them

**QUINTON**

I run after her.

Me: Baby please...

She stops whilst crying...

Nandi: it doesn't work like that Quinton. It doesn't...

I walk towards her and hug her. She drops down whilst crying.

Me: I'm sorry. I'm getting the help I need. I'll get my family back please forgive me... I was wrong. I was selfish... (cries)

I hug her whilst she cries. I messed up and now she cannot stand me. She cannot stand my ass.

## **SANDI**

We walk together and find Quinton holding Nandi, who was crying so much.

Ntando: (sighs) Lord.

Me: we come to you...

We hold hands.

Me: together, as their mothers. Please bring peace to their hearts. Please heal their broken souls and rebuild their almost broken relationship.

Ntando: (wipes tears) in your precious name we pray, as the mothers of these two children who love each other very much.

Me/Ntando: Amen.

We hug.

Me: they'll be fine...

Ntando: (nods whilst wiping tears)

We look and Nandi is now asleep in Quinton's arms.

Me/Ntando: ncoah.

Quinton gets up, carrying her and we walk back into the house. He places her on the bed and kisses her lips.

Quinton: I love you baby Mama. I promise to fix things. For both me, you and our babies.

He kisses his kids, says his goodbyes and leaves with Richard.

**HOURS LATER**

**NTANDO**

After unpacking the clothes she packed and feeding the kids. Nandi eventually wakes up.

Nandi: mama....

Me: Nana...

She hugs me.

Nandi: mama I'm sorry.

Me: it's fine nana. You're still In pain so I understand.

Nandi: why were they here ma ??

Me: Nana...

I Sit down

Me: Quinton and Andrè are still undergoing therapy.

Nandi: why isn't therapy undertaken where they live ?

Me: because I am their therapist...

She looks at me.

Me: they can't open up to people in that manner because of their background. Nana... He needs you. Yes (places hands on her shoulder) I know he did all those horrible stuff to you and the kids, but look at him. He is already broken even more because of that

Nandi: what's your point ma ?? For him to finish us off...

Me: he won't. I promise he won't. If he lives up to his word and does right by his love for you and his kids, nothing will stand in between him and being happy with you and him.

Nandi: (Looks away)



Me: he will be coming over sometime next week to pay a fine for laying his hand on you and the kids.

She looks at me.

Me: Gogo likes him too.

Gogo: ewe, inyani... muhle (smiles)

We all laugh

Gogo: ende uz'phethe kahle. Ndim'thandela wena Nana ka Gogo. Uzok'jabulisa. (He is a decent man my grandchild, he will make you happy)

Nandi: uk'tchelile ukuthi wenzeni yena lo mfana um'thanda ka'ngaka (since you like him this much, did he tell you what he did to us)

Gogo: ewe, u ma wakho undi'xele Nana. Ende u'cela uxolo angithi ? (yes, mom told me. And he asked for forgiveness hasn't he ?)

Nandi: (sighs while nodding) kodwa ung'bethile. (but he hit me)

Gogo: xolo Nana wami. Askies neh.

She hugs her grandma.

Nandi: where did they go ke ? Because I know very well that they didn't just go to Johannesburg.

Me: they probably bought a house around here.

Nandi: ohh konje

She stands up and walks way.

Me: (laughs) Rich people baby.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**10AM**

**RICHARD**

I wake up and do my morning routine. We were in a new province so I had nothing much to do but play video games until things are better between our lovely couple. After sometime, the rest of the family comes downstairs and we have breakfast.

Me: Gia. You up for a game of...

Gia: nope, I'm going to see my sister in law,  
niece and nephews

Me: mxm. André ??

André: Nope. I have some paperwork to collect.

Me: arghhhhhh. Let me guess, Q ??

Quinton: don't even ask me that.

Me: mxm.

*Noise in background*

We all look.

...: I'm back !!!

Quinton/André: ahh shit.

Me: what the... !!!!

...: Hi husbae.

My dad and uncle Tevin both stand up and leave, looking annoyed.

Me: ah shit.

**INSERT 28**

**WENDY**

**QUINTON**

Me: I'm out...

I Attempt to stand up.

Wendy: no, I have gifts. Sit down. Sit down.

She grabs this huge suitcase and drops it on the floor, making a loud bang. She opens it and there are multiple things in there.

Richard: how much did you spend??

Wendy: I wasn't counting... probably

Guard: 129K...

Me: (laughs) 129K since you left. Haaa

Richard: my card...

She takes out the card and gives it to Richard, kissing him on the lips.

Wendy: I love you husbae. I'll reward you tonight.

There is silence.

Andrè: (chuckles) yah neh, si hamba si shada straight. Q, let's go jump some hoops.

Me: sure...

I drink my juice and as I am about to go, Wendy places 3 paper bags on the table.

Wendy: I got Sbahle a little something something... and I got you a Rolex watch, custom made.

Me: mhh... thanks but I already have a Rolex.

Richard: multiple.

Me: BTW, I have 2 kids in the picture now. So go sell that Rolex and get them something

Wendy: haa, you have 2 more ??

Me: just said that...

Wendy: can I see them...

I grab my phone and switch it on.

Me: there. (Pointing at lock screen wallpaper)  
that's Sbahle and my two twins Nefi and Thingo  
and that's my woman.

Wendy: an huge upgrade from Sbahle's mother if  
I may put it in simple terms.

Me: mhh. Don't play with what's mine. I'll break  
your neck.

Wendy: haibo...

Me: I'm not bluffing. You played too much with  
Victoria... not this one. I kill you for her.

Wendy: (nods) Got it... Gia. I got you...

Me: lets go Brovado...



Me and André head outside and shoot some hoops.

Wendy: can I ...

Us: no.

We leave.

## **2 HOURS LATER**

Andre leaves to go collect some paperwork and I grab a shower quick quick...

*MOANING...*

Me: (sings)

I stop and hear banging sounds.

Wendy: ahh yes yes yess Rich daddy

Ahhh what the fuck.

Me: (gross face) arghh.

I leave the bathroom and get changed. I have a online session with Mam' Ntando and have a chat with the kids who were with Gia.

**3PM**

I head downstairs

...: hey !!!!

I turn around and its Wendy

Me: Wendy ?

Wendy: I cooked. Wanna taste ?

Me: I'm full, thanks. I'll eat during dinner

I walk away.

Wendy: lets talk about your lady ke ??

I stop.

Wendy: I know her. Nandipha Awande Mabuza.  
We went to the same primary school yaz ?

I turn around.

Me: what !

Wendy: you got yourself a Keeper. One of the most unsecure and bullied girls in primary school, yet she turned out really beautiful than I had ever expected.

Me: what did you just say to me...

Wendy: ahh...

Me: are you snooping Wendy ??

Wendy: No. I'm not. We used to play together. How can I forget those China eyes. She had the prettiest eyes.

Me: You know way too much woman.

Wendy: Q ?? Look I know I am a hyper woman but I just want to be liked by this family. I leave because I feel like I am annoying.

Me: it's not because you feel like you are annoying, it's because you are. You talk way too much and ask way too many questions. Calm down and take a chill pill.

Wendy: ohh...

Me: look, we appreciate everything you are doing for us. Trust me we do. We just don't like your...  
...: talkative and creepy sister in law side.

We look and its Gia.

Me: welcome back

Gia: mxm, (looks at wendy) we like you, but you talk to much shem.

Me: wayyy to much

Andrè walks in and opens the fridge, whilst on a call. He grabs a energade

Andrè: (places phone down) and you give me a headache with all these questions

He places the phone back on his ear and walks away.

Me: sorry...

Wendy: it's all good. I know I'm hyper.

Me: (smiles) try be calm kancane nje.

Wendy: Kay Kay

Me and Gia walk away.

Gia: it won't happen...

Me: not a chance

**INSERT 29**

**THE FINE**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**NANDI**

Today is the day, I'll have to face the only man I have very loved with my whole entire heart. I missed him, a lot and I wouldn't lie. He was my deepest and biggest obsession.

Me: manje what must I wear Mama ?

Gogo: kahle, um'kwenyana is coming to fetch you.

Me: (laughs) it's inhlawulo gogo, not lobola.

Ma: he is also paying iLobola.

I bite my tongue and look at her.

Ma: he will do it soon, stop biting your tongue

I let go.

Me: don't do that ma.

Ma: ok'salayo. Just Wear a dress and doek.

Me: okay ke.



I had finished dressing up the twins and sbahle so I was the only one left. I enter my room and get changed. I grab the closest dress I could find and get dressed.

Me: sbahle, give me those white tekkies ?

He gives them to me and hugs me.

Me: ufunani manje ? (Giggles)

Sbahle: nex, umuhle Mama.

Me: awww.

I kneel down.

Me: (cupping his face) you are also very very handsome. (Kisses his lips) You look like your father yho nana wami.

Sbahle: Titi ??

Me: even thingo, and nefi. All of you are the same. You all look like your Baba.

Sbahle: (smiles)

Me: Mama loves you neh.

Sbahle: nami...

*Giggling...*

I look up and its Quinton holding both the twins. I stand up

Me: go play Nana. Whilst Mama gets dressed

He leaves and I finish off.

Quinton: you look beautiful...

Me: I know...

I look at him and he is looking down.

Me: but thanks...

He looks at me.

Quinton: I want you back.

Me: well it's not gonna be easy.

Quinton: I'll do everything in my power to get you back. Anything.

Me: take these kids to my mom and come back.

He leaves and I wear my shoes. I get up and he gets in.

Me: close the door.

He closes it.

Me: so... you are willing to do anything...

I say this moving towards him.

Quinton: everything...

I stop in front of him.

Me: fuck me then? Because I missed your sexy ass.

Quinton: (Looks at me)

I pull him and he kisses me. He carries me and places me on the bed, still kissing me.

## **RICHARD**

Ma: Where are they ??

Sbahle: upstairs In Mamas Room.

We all look at one another.

Me: I'll go check up on them.

Andre: they're probably fighting

I stand up and head upstairs. I knock lightly on the door, opening it and close it same time.

Me: haa (covers mouth laughing)

Andrè appears.

Andrè: are they in there...

He opens the door and closes it, just like me.

Andrè: fuck (hand on forehead) why did I do that...

Me: are they good now ?

Andrè: seems like it...

*DOOR OPENS.*

Quinton appears wearing his blazer

Me: mhhh.

Quinton: we didn't do anything...

Andrè: really??

Quinton: we have respect unlike yall.

She appears

Nandi: (Looks at Andrè) Big Brother. (Looks at me) Little brother.

Quinton: (bites lower lip)...

Quinton ties her dress and she turns around, kissing him.

Me: whoah.

Nandi: Hurry up, I have a dick appointment with my baby daddy after this ceremony

She goes down the stairs

Andrè: just like that ?

Quinton: nope. I was meeting up with her privately for the past few weeks. We spoke and I apologized. I won't ever do what I did again

Me: all this time... mxm.



Quinton goes down the stairs and we follow.  
They do whatever they do during the ceremony  
or whatever it is that they did.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

The ceremony ends and we finish eating. I  
wanted to go, HONESTLY. I missed my Wife.

Me: yall done ?

They all look up.

Gia: yep

Quinton: I ain't going anywhere with yall.

Andrè: we already know your story.

Gia: what's the story ?? (Looks at us)

Me: should I??

Quinton: (shakes head)

Gia: haaaa, Bahle usile

Quinton: Ummm, it's my business so it doesn't concern you

Gia: you're way too happy...

Sbahle comes to Quinton and hugs him.

Quinton: sup boy.

Sbahle: Mama said she is coming

We all look at Gia who is also looking at us

Gia: what ??

Us: (sigh of relief)

Me: nothing.

Gia: ohh I know yall together. Why would you be this happy (Looks are Q) Huh Big brother.

Quinton: (shakes head)

He whispers in sbahle's ear and he runs towards her room, smiling.

*PHONE ALERT*

We all look and its Quintons phone.

Quinton: yho mind your own business

He focuses on his phone.

Andrè: (laughs) whipped ass motherfucker

Gia: your wife is coming soon. We'll see you all whipped too.

Andrè: (drinks whiskey) can't wait

We laugh at him.

## **NANDI**

My mom enters my room.

Ma: I'm happy for you.

Me: (smiles) thank you Ma.

I hug her.

Me: thank you for the prayers. I love you so much. I don't think I would cope without you and Gogo....

Ma: your drunk father??

Me: I was about to mention him too moss  
(giggles)

My dad enters

Dad: Yah, Mntwanami

Me: Baba...

Dad: you made me happy. I'm proud.

Me: (smiles)

Dad: so you are telling me that your in laws are Bloody ruik like this ?

Me: I guess, but dad don't brag about this tuu.  
You will make a lot problems

Dad: don't worry nana. I'm (places finger on mouth) shhhh.

Me: (laughs) you are shhh.

I hug them.

Ma: you going ?

Me: (nods) I miss my man.

Dad: mhh, let me leave. Girl stuff.

He leaves.

Ma: call me as soon as you get there.

Me: as soon as I get there I will be busy with something.

Ma: what is that ???

Me: (clears throat) I'll be busy with my man.

Ma: (laughs) Okay ke. Aii call me after.

Me: okay ma, I will.

Ma: don't come here pregnant (laughs)

Me: I'm not promising (laughs)

I finish packing my bags and text Q. He sends the guards up and they take our bags.

...: mhh.

I turn around and he is standing by the door.

Me: can I help you ?

Quinton: I just want to take that dress off you.

I stand there, looking at him while biting my lower lip.

Quinton: I can't wait no more...

He locks the door and comes towards me, kissing me. He lifts up my dress, pulling my thong, throwing it on the side. He opens my legs wide open and muffs me.

Me: (covers mouth while moaning)

He eats me and after sometime he fingers me slowly, making me enjoy every moment. I get down on my knees and suck onto his manhood and he pulls my head, making me gag loud. He groans in between my gagging. I stop and he looks at me.



Me: I'm not done with my punishment daddy.

Quinton: (breathes heavily)

I get up and fix my dress. I pick up my thong and he pulls me, rubbing my kitty with his manhood.

Me: (bites lower lip)

Quinton: I'm eating you so Rough when we get home. Walking will be a problem.

Me: (moans) Daddy...

He gets dressed and looks at me.

Quinton: I'm gonna enjoy this so much.

I kiss him and we head out. We say our goodbyes and we enter the car.

Me: why aren't the kids with us?

Quinton: their grandmother wanted them so I gave them to her.

Me: oh okay

**INSERT 30**

**MY TURN**

The car starts and we drive off. He places his hand on my thigh while he drives off. I look at him and lick my lower lip.

Quinton: what are you up too ?

I look at him

Me: nothing...

I shift my focus and notice that he has a dick print. I stare at it.

Me: (bites lower lip)

He squeezes my thigh and I look at him.

Quinton: (smirks)

I focus on the road and there aren't any cars in the area we were driving at.

Me: pull over...

He looks at me as I tie my hair

Quinton: fuck this...

He pulls over by the side of the road and turns off the car. I take off my seat belt and get ontop of him. He unzips his pants and his manhood springs out. I let his seat relax all the way down whilst He lifts up my dress and let's me sit ontop of it.

Me: (moans)

Quinton: shit, you are so fucking tight Baby...

I start jumping up and down on his manhood, slowly because it kinda hurt and it felt so good.

Me: owww my God, daddy...

He takes control and sits up. He holds me from both sides and starts pounding harder.

Me: (loud moan) ahhh Daddy.

Quinton: (roars) Fukk...

He goes even faster and faster and I loose my mind completely. He rests his back on his seat and I choke him and take control. He goes crazy and chokes me too. I jump up on down on that dick like a possessed woman. I missed this. Even the movement of the car was evident that we missed one another.

## 20 MINUTES LATER

I cum and he follows afterwards. We were both breathing heavily and I rest my body ontop of him, whilst he was still inside me. He lifts up my face.

Quinton: I love you...

Me: (blushes) I lo...

He pulls my head, kissing me passionately, not allowing me to finish my sentence. We fix ourselves and I sit on my seat again. Yhoo my cookie was sore.

Quinton: I'm not done with you. Your punishment did me dirty.

Me: I finally got you. (Sticks out tongue)

He looks at me, biting his lower lip.

Quinton: hold on.

He places his left hand on my thigh again and starts the car. He drives it as fast as he can and before we know it, we enter this beautiful house with 2 guards by the gate.

Me: wow, where are we ?

Quinton: Our Home.

The gates open and we enter. The house was so beautiful, with big, nice garden and fountain. There were guards patrolling the yard with Guns in their hands. The car stops and Q leaves the car, coming to my side and opening the door for me. He lets his hand out

Quinton: Baby ?

Me: thank you

He helps me out and closes the door afterwards.

Quinton: lets go in.

He holds my hand and we enter the house.



Quinton: Welcome to our New Family Home In King Williams Town

Me: (Looks around) Wow.

I examine the room we were in and I was honestly impressed. It was stunning

Me: it's beautiful

Quinton: you like it ??

Me: yes (smiles)

Quinton: your mom helped me pick it out for us.

Me: she helped you... wow. You both did a good job.

Quinton: thank you.

He pulls me towards him and kisses me.

Quinton: (whispers) this will be the house were I  
(bites lower lip) eat you, (grabs ass) impregnate  
you and fill this house with our offspring

Me: (giggles) why don't we make the next batch  
right now.

Quinton: how old are the twins ?

Me: around 11 months ?

Quinton: I think another 2 won't hurt.

We head to the room talking and giggling. We get  
straight into business when we enter the room  
and we sleep due to exhaustion.

**INSERT 31**

**NJABULO**

**1 WEEK LATER**

The kids were still with Their Grandparents, so we decided to go visit them and check on them and the family. I was so happy, u Baby was happy. The sex was Top Notch and we were planning on getting pregnant soon but not now. Soon though.

Quinton: Ready ?

Me: yes.

We kiss and he starts the car. He places his left hand on my thigh and drives of. We were listening to my playlist so daddy was vibing to the songs because I have great music taste. We arrive after sometime and he helps me out, per usual.

Quinton: Baby...

Me: mhhh

I look at him and he holds me.

Quinton: You are going to meet André and Richard's Wives.

Me: okay ?

Quinton: you might know one of them ?

Me: Huh??

We enter the house and I see someone I never thought I'd see again.

Me: Lukho ?

....: (screams)

She runs towards me, and hugs me.

Me: wh...

Quinton: (sigh) Baby, this is... Wendy, Richard's Wife.

Me: How did Lukho end up with Richard...

Wendy: Love... it's love. Yho (breaks the hug) where have you been. I've missed you mnge...

Me: I...

Wendy: never mind that, your babies are so cute, Nefi is so gorgeous. Did I tell you that she has Quinton's eyes and Thingy... ohh Lord. Thee most handsome little boy. He looks like Sbahle, which means he looks like Quinton because...

Me: Wendy...

She continues talking.

Me: yhoo Lukho...

She looks at me.

Wendy: Huh?

Me: Breathe. You are saying a lot of things in a short period of time. I can't even think or answer your questions...

Wendy: I'm sorry. Yho... (hugs me) umuhle kanjani ?

Me: dankie, nawe umuhle.

Quinton pulls me from her hug.

Quinton: please don't overdo it. You are hugging her more than me. (Smiles)

Me: (blushes)

Wendy: (laughs) sorry Q.

We walk into the living room and my babies are there with their Grandparents.

Me: san'bonani.

Ma: haii, they are not going. Ngeke.

Quinton: (hugs me from behind) We are not here to fetch them, we are here to check on all of you.

Steven: well then, you saw us. Bye.

Me: haa...

I call Nefi and she turns around

Me: (waves) hii

Nefi: (screams)

She crawls towards us whilst screaming. She reaches me and I carry her.

Me: hi baby...

Nefi: (finger in mouth)

Me: I missed you (kisses her)

She starts screaming and catches the attention of her older brothers, who come to us.

Sbahle: Mama... baba...

Quinton catches him and hugs him.



Me: how are you...

Quinton places Sbahle down and carries Thingo who was now standing up whilst holding onto his leg.

Quinton: Hi Boy.

Thingo: (coos whilst pointing at Q)

Quinton: (kisses him)

Me: have you been Good to Gogo and Mkhulu Sbahle ?

Sbahle: yes, but Nefi likes slapping Mkhulu.

...: (laughing)

We both turn around

Me: Rich!

Richard: hi

Me: what's with the bandage.

He had a bandage on his cheek.

Richard: Your daughter Scratched me and it hurts yazi ?

Quinton: I wonder who she learnt that from...  
(Looks at me)

Me: mxm

We chill with the babies and I have conversations with Wendy.

**12:00**

Sbahle: Mama...

Me: mhh

I turn to him

Me: yes baby?

Sbahle: please can we go swim ?

Me: okay ??

Sbahle: With you Mama...

Me: me ??

Wendy: I have a spare swim suit, I can give it to you?

Me: (sighs) Okay ke.

We head upstairs and I change the kids. Wendy gives me her white bikini two piece and I wear it

## **RICHARD**

Me: so Andrè is on the way with wife.

Quinton: (sips whiskey) that's nice.

We hear a commotion up the stairs and look.

Me: Good lord...

Wendy looked good, mhh. She was carrying thingo, with a lace covering her butt.

Quinton: uhmm (snaps fingers) earth to Cebo...

I look at him

Me: eish (smiles)

Quinton: Whipped.

Me: very (Looks at her) Very brother...

Sbahle goes down the stairs and then... haa, the other lady appears.

Quinton: (talking)

Me: (points up the stairs)

He looks

Quinton: Damn....

Me: (smiles while shaking head)

Well Nandi, Nandi was a full package. The Two piece looked Real good on her. I was also jealous and yes, I did stare.

Quinton: (turns to me)

Me: whipped ??

Quinton: what is she wearing ??

Me: (shrugs)

Quinton: Hell No....

He gets up and goes to her. She was holding Nefi

## **NANDI**

Quinton: Are you trying to Seduce me woman ?

Me: but...

Quinton: (bites lower lip) damn. Give me a 360°

He lifts up my hand and I give him a 360°.

Nefi: (giggling)

She thought I was playing with her. Aww my baby

Quinton: can I join you ?

Me: Baby.....

Quinton: please !!!

Me: (Rolls eyes) fine.

He pulls me and kisses me, and also kisses nefi who was eating a cheez curl

Me: but we're not doing anything ?

Quinton: For now...

I walk away and he slaps my ass. Turning me on. I turn to him and he is standing there with his hand holding his arousal showing on the pants, biting his lower lip.

Me: It's not gonna end well.

Quinton: I'll finish it baby... (winks at me)

Me: Hurry up

I walk away, shaking my ass and he Whistles, making nasty comments also making me blush

**12:30**



I play with the babies in the pool, whilst Wendy chills poolside whilst playing music with my phone. We had a speaker playing music.

Me: yey Titi.

I say this dunking him in the water whilst he giggles and kicks the water.

Thingo: (screams)

Me: yess. (Smiles)

Sbahle was swimming around is, hyping nefi who was sitting with Wendy in her chair.

Sbahle: (yells) wuuu !!

Nefi: (giggles)

This carries on for sometime and then I wear my lace covering myself and go bathe the kids. I feed them and they sleep. I switch on the baby monitor and head downstairs

Wendy: sleeping ?

Me: yep. Water does this.

Wendy: periodt...

Me: let me give Gogo the monitor and we can chill.

Wendy: okay...

I give ma the monitor since I'm not allowed to leave with the kids until next month. Yho my

babies. I head out and chill by the pool with Wendy who had Tea (gossip) for days.

...: hi...

We turn around

Wendy: yey !!!!!

Wendy stands up and hugs this pretty petite woman.

Me: hi (smiles)

Wendy: We are now complete. Thee Redello Wives.

Me: uhmm ??

...: (chuckles) sorry... uhmm. My name is njabulo Jules Redello. André's wife.

Me: (nods) ohh. Nice to meet you

I get up and hug her.

Me: go get changed and come join us, we have a lot to talk about.

Njabulo: Yass...

She heads inside and we jam to the music, waiting for her.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: shots in thee House.

Njabulo appears with bottles of alcohol and shot glasses.

Me: wuuu

She sits down and pours the gin in the shot glasses. She hands each of us a glass and a slice of lemon.

Me: guys it's 2PM.

Wendy: 1.

Njabulo: 4.

Me: fuk this... 5.

We drink the shots and eat the lemons.

Me: (coughing) ohh my God.

Wendy: Another one...

She was talking like she couldn't breathe after the shot and it killed me.

Me: (laughs)

Njabulo: another round.

We go another round, and another round. In total, 3 shots.

Me: (shakes head) I'm thank you.

They laugh at me.

Me: haii, kubi kubi.

Ma appears holding a wine glass. She was wearing a dress, looking hot.

Me: (yells) Damn.

Ma: (giggles) So early...

Me: I told them ?

Wendy: we are just chilling ma.

Ma: I see what you are doing, and those men in there are gonna murder ya'll.

Me: I told them.....

Wendy: you are even worse, yhoohoo.

Me: hai hai... you talked me into it.

Ma: give me a shot.

Us: (screams)

They pour her some gin and she drinks.

Ma: (coughs) haa. You are gonna die. Mos l'strong lento.

We laugh at her. She joins us and we talk, she was cool. She could have those conversations that you would have a with your age mates with us and would tell us what Fa would do to her (laughs) It was so cute.

Wendy: When I got into this marriage, I didn't want him, yhoo. I wanted to strangle him in his sleep.

Ma: haa (laughs)

Wendy: arranged marriage haw. He was a pain, always in my business but I just wanted stability yaz.



Me: it's the dick sis, admit it

We all laugh

Wendy: yhoo... haii shem ma, your genes are strong.

Ma: thank you. (Sticks out tongue)

Me: wuuuu

We laugh and she starts crying, wiping her tears.

Me: wena Njabulo...

Njabulo: it was also arranged. I didn't like him too. Kodwa during our honeymoon, he gave it to me.

Me: sis.

Us: (giggles)

Me: you were dick-matized.

Njabulo: there is something about it man. It's just... haii man.

Ma: Good.

We all look at her.

Ma: yini, nami baya ngidla (I also get fucked)

Me: (laughs) haww, I story phela ma.

Ma: Steven was already married, so I was busy with another women's man.

Me: (nods)

Ma: I would get scolded by my parents every time his wife would tell them that I'm busy, but we couldn't stay away from one another.

Wendy: what happened next...

Ma: he got me pregnant and told his mom he doesn't want his other woman, he wants me. They tried to fight it but for some reason, he was mine.

Me: yours...

They laugh

Ma: they got divorced and he married me after André was born.

Me: awww

Wendy: a redello love story...

Ma: mine ain't no love story, hers (pointing at me) is the love story.

Me: (laughs)

Njabulo: tell us...

Me: yhooh, so I met him at work. I actually met Richard first because he, for some reason...

Ma: was pretending to be Q (laughs)

Me: yes... (laughs). I didn't get along with your man sis and then I left the office, pissed. As I am about to leave, haww there is this man... yho I didn't know who he was but he also managed to make my day a living hell. I argued with both of them that day and left. The next day, I get called into the office to go drop off some files.

Wendy: let me guesss, the boss was Quinton.

Me: yes... I found of The man I argued with outside, was indeed the boss. I didn't believe him and throw the papers on the table. He grabbed me and then he started bullying me from there. I was a cry baby, still am. So I cried. He spilled me with Coffee, tormented me and then...

Ma: Nazo...

Me: we got into a fight, yho that fight made him go demon mode and that's when I met Pop Steven. He stopped the fight. I ran out crying and took my stuff and left. I think I stayed home for a week or two. I didn't want to see him.

Njabulo: this story is juicy and I'm gonna drink to it (drinks wine)

Me: I then went back to work and avoided him. I then got called into his office so I had my brace face on and tried to hold on, even though I was scared. I enter and Mister is sitting in a dark office. Drunk asf with soothing music playing in the background. He asked me why I wasn't replying to his emails he sent to me, apologizing

Wendy/Njabulo: haaaa.

Me: (nods) and I said I didn't check them. He tormented me yet again, and asked for forgiveness. I am stubborn so I left because he was Seducing me kancane (winks)

Ma: (laughs)

Me: I do my work and knock off. I got home and stripped half naked, only to find out that the guy broke into my apartment ....

Wendy: because you didn't accept his apology

Me: (nods) and then that when I got the dick... yhoo. (Looks up) it was good.

Ma: I drink to that....

We drink our wines.

Me: a month, I think. He introduced me to his mom and dad, and his dad wasn't much of a fan. He called me to his office and spilled the beans ke....

Njabulo: yhooo...

Me: he told me about Sbahles Mom and how she is still in the picture. He said they are still in love and I must not ruin a good thing... yhoo my life ended that day. The conversation ended and we ate. I lost my appetite but I knew Q would get suspicious. We said our goodbyes and I was taken home. First thing when I get home, *cling cling*, notifications from fa, with pictures of Quinton and his Wife, sbahle and.... Yhoo I cried that night.

Wendy: haaa mara.

Me: I called Gia and she didn't answer, I called Rich, same. Yhoo I felt betrayed so I left my apartment and moved back at Alexandra with My parents. When I got there, my mom immediately tells me that she thinks I'm pregnant... I lost it and denied it all. The next day I told her everything that happened and she tells me to take a Pregnancy test in her drawer...

Njabulo: why was it in her drawer ?

Me: hayii, she is a nurse... so she had these stuff because some people would come yo her to check and what what... don't make me think my mom is pregnant. Yhooo

They laugh at me.

Me: I take it and it come out POSITIVE. I panicked but my mom helped me out... fast forward, I get taken to the clinic to go and check on my babies and then...

Ma: she bumps into TEVIN

Wendy: hai wena you were lucky.

Me: he told me he is Steven's twin brother, and was so kind, gentle... yah the opposite of his twin...

Ma: haa, Tevin is evil.



Me: I met that side of tevin when he came to my parents house late at night, with sbahle. Saying that he just killed Sbahle's Mom and sister.

Njabulo: yhoo

Me: he told me to look after sbahle for sometime and I took him in. I looked after my baby. I think it was a few days until I was due, we went to the mall and that's when I bumped into them, my water broke in the mall and my babies were delivered back home by Tevin. Me and Q got back together again and then the samkelo issue arose and we split again...

Njabulo: argh (clicks tongue) that awful bitch.

Ma: (shakes head) hai (Looks away whilst drinking wine)

Me: we separated for like a year and then here we are... back together again.

Wendy: yhoo, your story. You guys have been through a lot hey...

Me: (drinks wine)(nods) yep...

Njabulo: but what if Steven was lying to you about Victoria ??

Me: I saw them together at work when he was busy avoiding me. They looked happy and that's when I was like, no. I'm over him.

Ma: yet you're still here

Me: yes (laughs)

They laugh and we chill again.

**5PM**

**LEMME SEE BY USHER & RICK ROSS**

Me: 🎵 hey girl, I'm debating... 🎵

We were vibing to the music. I was tipsy so I  
drank water

Ma: let me go do my duty...

She leaves and we stay behind.

Me: 🎵🎵 whatchu gon' do to me ?? 🎵

Wendy: 🎵🎵lemme see🎵🎵

I get inside the pool and start dancing.

Wendy: Wuuuuu !!!

Njabulo joins me and we dance. Girl was so drunk, I was fearing for her.

...: Can we join ??

We look up and it's the guys...

Njabulo: (whispers) ayeye...

Wendy: yes.

They were all wearing the same navy blue boxers. Andrè dives into the pool, followed by Richard and then Q. They move towards us and Q carries me, moving us to a different place in the pool.

Quinton: Now we are alone.

He shifts my underwear to the side and something pokes my kitty, entering it.

Me: (moans)

Quinton: shit, mommy is so tight.

He starts pounding onto me, whilst carrying me.  
It was so good.

Me: (bites lower lip) aww daddy...

We kiss and he ups the pace, with the water making splashing sounds.

Quinton: hold on...

Me: (moans) ahh... daddy... your brothers ??

Quinton: I don't care...

One thing about Quinton, he doesn't care.

Wendy: (yells) wuuuuu

Njabulo: Goo Girl !!

I cup his face and kiss... he was so nasty.

Me: ahhh fuck daddyy...

Quinton: mhhhhh (bites lower lip)

This continues for sometime, he sucks on my nipples and I feel myself about to cum.

Me: ahh Daddy, I'm cuming (bites lower lip)

He continues sucking and pounding and I choke him as I am about to cum. He also follows and he looks at me.

Quinton: I'm addicted to you.

Me: (blush)

Quinton: I'll never let you go. You are mine forever.

Me: what if I leave.

Quinton: I won't let you (bites lower lip) I'll never let that happen.

I cup his face and kiss him. This kiss was soo good.

Richard: hayi enough...

I break the kiss, with us giggling.

Quinton: I love you bellissima ?

Me: I love you too papito

I kiss him and we fix ourselves and go back to the rest of the gang.

## **TSUNAMI BY POP SMOKE & DAVIDO**

We were sitting as couples by the pool. It was now **7PM** and the night was still young. I was in the pool with my man, Wendy was making out with Rich poolside, Njabulo (giggles) girl was getting eaten in the pool. I was vibing with my



man, provoking him by shaking my ass against his big dick.

**7:30PM**

The guards brought some pizza for us and each couple got their own. I took 2 because my man has to eat and get full.

Me: I'm gonna give you this baby tonight

He chokes me.

Quinton: oh yeah...

He kisses me whilst placing his hand in my boob, rubbing me.

Me: yes (smiles)

Quinton: I know the best place to make one, should I take you there ?

Me: (nods)

Quinton: (chokes me) lets go

He get out of the pool

Wendy: where are you going ?

Me: we're coming. After 3 hours.

We enter the house and enter his room. We then enter this dark room with light music playing in the background. He looks at me. I knew what this was. I was willing to go on with it.

Quinton: Ready?

Me: yes...

**INSERT 32**

**PURPLE DEMON EMOJI**

He handcuffs me the bed and pulls my underwear.

Quinton: I'm about to make you feel all kinds of pleasure baby.

He climbs on the bed and starts muffing me.

Me: (moans) ahhhh

He then starts rubbing me so fast... I yell out in pleasure and he enjoyed it. I then feel something vibrating inside me.

Me: (moans and groans) ahhh Yessss.

He continues and stops.

Me: ahhh Master, I want more.

Quinton: (bites lower lip) you want more ?

Me: yes... yes please Master Daddy

He continues using a vibrator inside me.

Me: (loud moan) ahhh

Quinton: (breathing heavily)

Me: yess daddy (loud moan)

Quinton: 5...

Me: (bites lower lip)

Quinton: 4. 3. 2.

Me: Daddy.... (Loud moans)

I start coming out water and he smiles. He continues and I come out water even more. He then stops.

Quinton: Mommy is a Squirter.

He starts muffing me and playing with my coochie.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy... I want you...

My body was going through the most.

Quinton: you want Daddy...

Me: (moans) ahh yess

He gets off the bed and pulls his boxers down.

Me: (bites lower lip)

Quinton: Daddy is gonna hurt you...

He uncuffs me and opens my legs wide open. He rubs himself and enters me. He starts pounding really fast, leaving no room for disappointment.

Me: (loud moan) ahhhh

He went beast mode. He fucked me so hard, I have never experienced so much pleasure in one go. It was good, but it hurt so much.

Me: (bites lower lip) ahh shit.

He carries me, placing me on his lap and I jump up and down on it whilst he looked at me in a lustful, sexy way.

Me: (gasps) ahhh shit daddy...

He makes me take off my bra and starts sucking my boobs. I then went full on demon...

Quinton: (grunts) shit mommy...

I choke him while riding him and eventually he takes control, fucking me so good. I cum and he follows. We then lie on the bed, looking at one another, breathing heavily.

Me: (hand on face) oh my God.

Quinton: (bites lower lip) I love you.

Me: what did you do to me ?

Quinton: I marked my territory. The same way you marked yours by having my kids and scratching my back when making love.

Me: I don't think I'll get over what you did to me.

Quinton: I have more planned for you (bites lower lip)

I get up and sit ontop of him.



Me: I'm down for anything, as long as it's with you.

Quinton: well then, let's continue

He lifts me up and enters me.

Me: (loud moan)

Quinton: you just turned me on...

He starts pounding.

HERE WE GO, AGAIN! 

**INSERT 33**

**BABY ??**

**QUINTON**

## ONE MONTH LATER

Life has been, perfect. I have fallen more and more in love with Nandi than I ever have for any other woman. I'm even more addicted than I should, which got me shocked because I don't want her away from me for more than 5 minutes.

### *INCOMING MESSAGE:*

*Bellissima: mommy misses you. 😊*

Richard looks at me, smiling.

Me: what ?

Richard: Whipped?

Me: man shut up...

*Incoming message*

I look again and she sent me pictures in lingerie.

Me: (bites lower lip)

Richard: (laughs) meeting is postpo...

I get up same time and they laugh at me. I head to our room and open the door and close it, locking it afterwards

Me: (bites lower lip)

I see a note on the bed.

*"Mommy misses daddy so badd".*

It even had directions on where I will find her.

Me: (smirks) I'm coming...

I take off all of my clothes and stay with my white boxers on. I walk to the room and open the door.

Me: Well damn...

I walk inside, biting my lower lip. She was wearing my favourite white lace lingerie which only covered half parts of her body and her kitty, fat ass and breasts weren't covered.

Nandi: hi daddy.

She was eating a lollipop

Me: Baby girl.

She was lying on the bed, playing with her nipples.

Me: are you Seducing me ?

Nandi: (licks lollipop) maybe I am.

She signals for me to come to her, and I walk towards her. I stop in front of the bed.

Nandi: mommy has missed you

She says this pulling my boxers down and sucking my manhood slowly

Me: (groans) don't play with me.

Nandi: (gagging)

I choke her with the dick and slap her ass. She was good at this.

Me: (groans) ahhh, baby slow down.

She was sucking so good, I felt myself about to snap anytime soon.

Nandi: (loud gag)

Hearing her Gag drove me so crazy.

Me: (loud Grunt)

I turn her around and enter her fat ass.

Me: ahh yes....

I pound onto her whilst rubbing her nipples. She made loud moans because lately, I wasn't being lenient on the kitty. I ate it up and she loved it

Nandi: ahh yess daddy yess.

Quinton: you wanna be a Bad girl, I'll fuck you like a bad girl, now come here.

I make her lie on her back and enter her kitty.  
One thing about her, she always made this kitty

tight for me. I don't know how she did it, but her kitty was always tight when I wanted it.

Both of us: (Moans)(groans)

I loved her. She was mine and nobody will change that. I've been with bitches back then, but none of them were like this

## **AN HOUR LATER**

We finish off and grab a bath, talking and enjoying each other's company. I could spend hours with her and I wouldn't mind it, I got everything I needed in one woman. We get dressed, I wore my swag pants and black long sleeved vest and she wore a long nude dress with her fluffy slippers.



Me: I love you...

Nandi: I love you too.

We make out and then leave. I go to the office with the guys and she went downstairs to the girls and our kids.

Dad: since when do you wear swag pants ?

Me: I've been wearing them?

Dad: I like this new side of yours. She's a Keeper.

Me: yeah she is.

He gets up and attempts to leave

Me: uhh dad, I wanna **Marry Her.**

My dad stops.

Dad: what ??

Me: I wanna make her a Redello.

Dad: (smiles) it's about time son.

He comes to me and hugs me.

Dad: So where are you gonna pop the question ?

Me: I don't know. Uhm...mm...

The others guys enter.

Richard: look who's back ?

Andrè: with swag pants on.

Me: mxm.

Andrè: since when do you wear swag pants ?

Dad: since today now shut up and sit down.

Me: (chuckles)

They sit down

Dad: so... we have a crisis, a huge one.

Richard: what's up ?

Dad: Quinton wants to marry Nandi.

Both of them: What !!!!

They get up and hug me.

Andrè: fucking finally.

Richard: Facts...

Me: (chuckles)

Andrè: so, where are you gonna pop the question ?

Dad: that's the crisis, he does not know.

Richard: yhoo. Let's ask mom.

Me: yeah.

Andrè: yeah let's ask mom...

Dad: noooooo !!!

We look at him.

Dad: ngeke, your mom will tell her and we want it to be a surprise engagement

Richard: oww well, we're screwed

Me: don't discourage me please...

Andrè: so... what now.

Me: I want something simple. She doesn't like big things. Just small and private.

Andrè: a beach resort ?

Dad: (snaps finger) Yes. Zimbali Beach resort.

Me: okay ?? But I don't want you guys to be around. I want her and me, alone at Zimbali.

Dad: okay, we can make that happen.

Me: when are we moving back home ?

Dad: next week.

Me: okay so I want it to be on a Friday, we will come back on Monday.

Andrè: 4 days, 3 nights.

Me: ye, and I want it to be beautiful.

Richard: you don't even have a ring, what are you gonna engage her with, a plastic wrap ??

Me: I bought the ring.

I Take out my phone and show them the picture

Me: it's in a safe place.

Dad: is that Redello carved on the ring

Me: yes.

Dad: it's perfect.

Me: thank you

Andrè: I'm proud of you brother. You've found the one for you and I know she will continue making you happy

Me: (smiles) thanks Brother.

We fist bump

Richard: I just can't wait to see your face when she walks down that aisle.

We all laugh.

*Knock on door*

We all look

Dad: well would you look at that

Nandi: hi.

Richard: HELLO

Me: dude relax...

They all laugh

Me: yes baby ??

Nandi: lunch is ready.

Dad gets up same time and goes to her.

Dad: meeting is over. (Looks at her) lead the way  
Madam

Nandi: I'd love to, but my legs are sore.

Me: (clears throat)

Dad: what happened to you ?

Richard: yes Quinton, what happened to her ?

Me: mxm

I get up and walk with her, kissing her neck, with her laughing at my jokes. We make it to the table, she says grace and we eat.

...: Mama

We all look and its nafi.



Nefi: Mama

Nandi: hi Nefi.

She sucks on her thumb.

Nandi: she's hungry...

She gets up and carries her, going to breastfeed them.

Andrè: they have grown, they can even say Mama.

Me: yeah, we're planning another soon.

Ma: well hurry up.

Dad: yeah, we're not getting any younger.

Me: why don't you tell Wendy and Njabulo that.

Wendy: Next month.

Dad: (laughs out loud)

We look at Richard who looks like he is about to panic.

Me: ayeye Cebo.

Andrè: I'll also think about it.

Njabulo: there is no time to think because I am.

Folks land on plates

Andrè: what ??

Me: (chuckles)

Richard: well that turned out great

Me: André is gonna be a father

Nandi appears fixing herself, walking towards us.

Me: Baby guess what ??

Nandi: what ??

Me: Njabulo is pregnant.

Nandi: (smiles) I knew that...

We all look at her.

Njabulo: you did ??

Nandi: pizza with jam ? craving chicken nuggets in the middle of the night. Craving sex every now and then.

Richard: pizza and jam, (gagging)

Njabulo: it was good.

Andrè: well thanks for mentioning that because it now makes sense.

Nandi: ohh and Andrè, you were even getting really close with her, that's why I think it's a boy.

Dad sprays the juice he was drinking

Dad: what !! Another boy.

Ma: what ?

Dad: I want Granddaughter, these boys are bullies.

Andrè: says the man who got Scratched a couple of times by Nefertiti

We laugh at him

Dad: it's good luck scars. She loves me

Nandi: she really does.

Andrè: I can't believe I missed it all this time.

Ma: well thank you for giving us another grandchild

She hugs Njabulo and kisses her cheek

Andrè: I can't believe it ?

Me: snap out of it ye ?

Andrè: I'm gonna be a father, I'm panicking

Richard: you see why I panicked when Wendy said next month. I'm scared

Me: there is nothing scary about having a baby, it's a blessing

Richard: you panicked at the mall when Nandi's water broke.

Me: that was a different kind of panic. I had just found out she is pregnant and then *boom* they are coming.

Nandi: it is scary when the baby comes because, I mean it's a baby coming out of my vagina. What do you expect me to do. But trust me, watching your baby grow inside your tummy and just looking after it when it has arrived, is the best thing ever.

Me: true, I'm still shocked that these little babies crawling everywhere are mine and they are still going to grow.

Dad: well I know how to deal with the shock ?

Us: what ?

Dad/Ma: have A lot of sex.

I look at Nandi and she looks away, blushing

Njabulo: a lot as in like 4 times a week.

Nandi: Everyday

Richard: (clears throat) Everyday

Me/Nandi: Yep.

Ma: why not ??

Andrè: 5 times a day is better.

Nandi: Everyday is better

Richard: okay Quinton, what did you do to her.  
You eat her everyday.

Nandi: we both want it everyday...

Wendy: and you never get tired of it?

Us: nope

Nandi: We spice things up everyday, so it's  
literally the best time of the day.

Me: sex time and family time.

Richard: no wonder you wear swag pants a lot  
these days ?

Nandi: what about him wearing swag pants ?

Andrè: he hardly wears them.

Nandi: well I'm here now so he will wear every bit of clothing I buy him or he ain't getting no sex from me.

Richard/Dad/Andrè: (laugh out loud)

Me: see...

Nandi: you really don't have to wear suits to prove to me that you're a business man. When I met him, he wasn't wearing a suit.

Ma: I love how he can listen to you. We couldn't get him out of a suit for years.

Nandi: he looks sexy in a suit, but he's Sexier in regular clothes because they suit him. His structure and walk make me want to eat him.

Njabulo: you are so whipped right now ?

Nandi: fine by me.



I look at her and rub her thighs, she looks at me.

Me: (whispers) upstairs now

Nandi: (bites lower lip)

She drinks her wine

Nandi: excuse me

She gets up and heads upstairs

Ma: Where is she going ?

Me: lemme check on her.

I stand up, drinking my juice and placing the glass down and head to our room

Dad: Fuck her Good.

Me: (chuckles whilst shaking head)

I enter our room and lock the door.

Nandi: Baby ??

I go to her and kiss her.

Nandi: (bites my lower lip)

Me: you turned me on now I wanna eat you.

Nandi: Eat me then ??

She takes off her dress and I carry her, I place her on the bed and take off my swag pants and boxers. She rubs herself and I enter her cookie

Nandi: (moans) Daddy

Me: Daddy loves you...

I choke her and continue fucking her down. My daily obsession.

### **30 MINUTES LATER**

We were now cuddling in bed, making out.

Me: (breaks kiss) I'm gonna take you somewhere on Friday ?

Nandi: where ?

Me: (places hands on lip) it's a surprise

Nandi: (giggles) well I can't wait

I play with her fingers whilst we talk. She continues talking and I look at her.

Me: why are you so beautiful

She looks at me.

Nandi: (blushes) Because I am...

Me: well I'm obsessed with you.

Nandi: I'm also obsessed with you too.

Me: promise me you'll never leave me?

Nandi: I'll never leave you (pinkie promise)

We make a pinkie promise

Me: kiss me.

Nandi: you kiss me ??

I tickle her and she laughs. She had a cute, funny laugh.

Nandi: (giggles) Okay okay...

She baby kisses me.

Me: hayi

She kisses me again

Me: More...

She kisses me and I pull her even more and we French kiss. I start rubbing her and she moans in my mouth whilst we kiss.

Me: yess...

I start fingering her whilst she rubs her nipples... she starts squirting and I lift up her leg and enter her.

Me: shitttt.

She holds onto the sheets as I start upping the pace as she moans even louder, turning me on even more.

Me: you're joining Njabulo

Nandi: okay Daddy, I'll make you a baby.

I finish off and after sometime she cums and I follow.

Nandi: (breathe heavily) OH MY GOD

Me: (breathing heavily)

I look at her and kiss her. I snuggle with her, holding onto her so tight not wanting her to leave my side. We then sleep.

**INSERT 34**

**MINE FOREVER ?**

**QUINTON**

**FRIDAY**

The day finally arrives and I am even more anxious than I have ever been. We pack our bags and get ready to leave.

Me: you look so fucking Sexy.

Nandi: I know

She has been acting sassy with me yesterday and today.

Me: ngizok'shaya...

Nandi: (giggles) Okay ke, ngiyabonga Baba.

She kisses me.



Me: get naked now ?

She takes off her short and thong.

Me: bed.

She gets on the bed and I take out a vibrator which I would control with my phone.

Me: open.

She opens her legs wide and I muff her because the kitty looked yummy. I then place the vibrator in her kitty and tell her to get dressed

Nandi: what did you just put inside your pussy.

Me: well ma'am. When you don't listen, I will do something to you. Let's call this a discipline toy.

Nandi: whatever...

She gets dressed and I grab my phone. I press the vibrator and she moans, landing on the floor.

Nandi: ahhh daddy...

Me: (bites lower lip) like that...

Nandi: (nods)

I stop and she looks at me

Me: first strike.

I help her up.

Me: you better behave

Nandi: I will...

Me: (smiles)(nods)

She leads the way and we go downstairs. We say our goodbyes to everyone and the kids and she heads to the car with the girls and mom + the kids.

Dad: here you go

He gives me the ring box. I open it and close it.

Me: thanks pop

Dad: I'm proud of you. You're a real man.

Me: thank you

I hug him and also hug my brothers

Me: wish me luck

Andrè: nigga don't tell me you are scared

....: scared of what ?

We all look and its Gia

Me: when did you come back.

Gia: now, Floyd is coming. Now spill ?

Me: I'm going out with Nandi?

Gia: so you're scared ?

Me: I'm proposing...

Her mouth flies open.

Gia: (screams) ahh brother I'm so happy for you.

Me: shhh.

Gia: so... where is it ??

Me: here...

I show it to her.

Gia: (covers mouth) its so pretty. So does mom know ?

Me: nope. She'll find out then we tell her.

Gia: (nods) I'm happy for you.

...: what's happening ??

It was Floyd Zulu, Gia's husband.

Me: ahh Mageba.

Floyd: what's popping Brovado.

Me: I'm about to propose, I'm anxious

Floyd: (chuckles) ahh bro. I'm proud of you.

Me: thanks...

Nandi enters

Nandi: I've been waiting...

I take out my phone

Nandi: (squeals) sorry... I'm sorry.

They all look at me.

Me: what ?

Andrè: what did you do ??

I press the vibrator on and she holds onto Gia.

Nandi: (moan) ahhhh...

Their mouths fly open

Richard: Quinton you Bitch...

Dad: you are using the vibrator on her

We all start laughing

Nandi: ahh...

She holds me

Nandi: I'm sorry daddy... (moans) ahhh

I stop it and help her up.

Me: let us go.

Andrè: you crazy motherfucker.

Me: (smiles) see you

We walk to the car and enter. The car drives off and Nandi gets ontop of me, kissing me.

Me: you're horny, aren't you ?

Nandi: Yes I am.



I kiss her and she gets down on her knees and gives me head.

Me: ahh...

She gives me the sloppiest head and I realise we are almost at the airport so I cum inside her.

Nandi: I've swallowed your babies, now I want them inside me.

Me: you will... (Looks at her)

Our bags get taken to the jet and I help her in and I follow.

Nandi: whoa !!

Me: (smiles) you like it ??

Nandi: I love it.

I take out my phone and start playing my game now.

Nandi: (moans) ahhh

She takes off her shorts and t-shirt

Me: yess, strip for me baby.

Nandi: daddy I want you...

Me: ohh yeah...

I Increase the volume and she goes crazy. She come to me and pulls my pants and boxers down. I take off the vibrator and She sits ontop of me

Me: (groans) shit baby...

She starts pounding up and down, like a crazy woman. I was looking at her the whole time, just mesmerised. She looked so gorgeous

Me: (slaps ass)

Nandi: (moans) fuck yes daddy, yes.

I also start going demon mode because she was turning me on. I start upping the pace and she goes crazy. She rubs her nipples and starts squirting on me.

Me: ahh shit...

I lick her boobs and she starts moaning like a crazy lady.

Nandi: I've been a bad mommy...

Me: yes you have, now daddy is gonna punish mommy

I choke her and start eating her harder. She starts squirting even more and eventually, after sometime. She cums and I follow.

Us: (breathing heavily)

Nandi: I'm so wet.

Me: we'll change when we get there okay.

Nandi: (nods)

We kiss and Cuddle on our bed.

## **A COUPLE OF HOURS LATER**

We arrive there, and what's left is to drive a few km's until we get there. We get inside the car waiting for us and it leaves. She takes a nap on my shoulder and I hold onto her tight because she's my property.

## **2 HOURS LATER**

We have arrived and I must say, the place is beautiful. Definitely a place to propose to yours.

Nandi: a beach resort...

She looks at me.

Nandi: Baby it's so beautiful

Me: (smiles) I knew you would love it.

I'm not gonna lie, I was anxious.

We get taken to our place, and the heat was getting to me. I felt like dropping everything and running away but I was here with her and its all I ever wanted. We enter our place and it's so perfect

Nandi: ohh my God.

Me: you like it ?

Nandi: (shakes head) Thank you Daddy.

She hugs me and kisses me.

Me: you're welcome.

She unpacks our luggage and places it in the walk in closets. I head downstairs to call my dad

*Dialling ...*

Dad: Yah

Me: sorry for disturbing you, but I'm anxious.

Dad: hold on.

.

.

.

Dad: sorry, your mom was in the room. Calm down. It's gonna be alright.

Me: what if she says... (Looks around) what if she says NO Dad.

Dad: that's crazy, she won't say that. She loves you.

Me: but...

Dad: relax son, calm down.

Me: (sighs) Okay ke.

We talk for a few minutes and then I hang up, heading upstairs. I find her sleeping with nothing but a thong on. I also take off my outfit and stay with my boxers and join her.

Nandi: (sleepy voice) Daddy...

Me: I'm here baby...

Nandi: I love you...

Me: I love you too (smiles)



I kiss her and cuddle her.

**19:00**

I haven't slept a wink because every time I would close my eyes, I would get dreams of her rejecting my proposal.

Nandi: daddy...

Me: (Looks at her) mhhh.

Nandi: are you okay ?

Me: yeah, I'm okay. Why ??

Nandi: you haven't slept since we got here and you are a bit tense...

Me: I'm good baby. I just can't sleep, that's all.

She kisses me and then slides all the way to my boxers. She rubs me and starts giving me head.

Me: (groans) ahhh

Nandi: (gagging)

I was feeling better. She gave me the sloppiest head. I push her head even deeper and her gags are louder and louder

Me: come sit on me.

She giggles, getting up and sitting on my Dick, slowly.

Me: (loud groan) shit.

Nandi: (loud moan) ahh Daddy feels so good inside mommy...

I fuck her so hard, I had to think straight and she was there for me 100% of the way.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

We take a bath together, talking and enjoying our Baecation. We then get dressed for the dinner. She wears the sexiest dress I have ever seen her in and I wear my black suit. We head out for dinner. The music was perfect, the table was beautiful and we were also perfect.

Me: my lady...

I help her to her seat and also sit down

Nandi: this place is so beautiful

Me: (smiles) I knew you would love it.

We talk while eating and laughing.

## **1 HOUR LATER**

After eating dessert, we take pictures together and make out. I really loved this woman. The time arrives and I now have to do this.

Me: lets go to the beach.

Nandi: should we change ?

Me: no. Let's go.

I help her up and we head there, talking. The place was set, the way I wanted it to be.

Nandi: Wow. It's so beautiful

Me: lets go

We walk together towards the heart made with white rose petals on the sand with candles around it.

Nandi: it's so perfect.

She kisses me.

Nandi: I love it

She looks around and I get down on one knee and take out the ring.

## **NANDI**

I turn back to him, so mesmerized and I see him on one knee.

Me: (covers mouth) daddyy

Quinton: Nandi, baby. You have made the happiest man in the world. You appreciated me with all that I had and you never judged me. You've been there for me and I don't think I have ever loved anyone the way I love you. You got my heart beating for you and you only. You've opened my eyes, been there from day one till now. I swear I'm so obsessed with you, I can't

even think straight when you are not around.

Please (crying) please be mine ?? Forever !!

Me: (covers mouth) daddyy... (crying) yes I'll marry you

He gets up and hugs me. The photographers take pictures of us and he places the ring in my finger.

Quinton: (wipes my tears) I love you so much.

Me: (crying) I love you too...

He hugs me and kisses me. I have never been so shocked in my life.

Me: that's why you were so anxious...

Quinton: (nods) I was scared.

Me: (laughs with tears in eyes)

He holds me.

Me: (Looks at hand) it's so beautiful

## **AT THE REDELLO HOUSE**

### **STEVEN**

We all chill by the living room.

Sandi: what's this now...

The TV lights up and the video of Quinton and Nandi walking by the beach appears



Nefi: Mama.

Sandi: what's this ??

Andrè: watch and see...

It shows him getting on one knee

Me: that's my boy.

it shows him talking and then Nandi nods and me  
and the boys cheer

Me: yessss (claps hands)

Sandi: aww (crying) he was proposing?

Gia: yep.

Wendy: awww, look at Nandi...

Njabulo: she is so beautiful

We watch them hugging whilst Nandi Cries tears of joy.

Sandi: (wipes eyes with tissue) I'm so happy for them.

I look and André is sitting with njabulo, hugging her tummy, I look at Richard and he is cuddling with Wendy and Gia and Floyd are holding hands

Me: Yah, my kids are all grown up (wipes tears)

Sandi: (giggles) awww, Your dad is crying

They all look at me

Me: I just have something in my eye.

They all get up and hug me.

Me: get off me please...

I'm not the mushy mushy kind of pops. I did love seeing my kids happy though

Nefi: lulu...

She pulls my pants and gets up, holding onto my leg.

Me: hey baby girl

Nefi: (pouts)

Me: I love you too...

I kiss her and hold her.

## **NANDI**

We go back to our place. I was so happy. I didn't think he wanted to get married because he never mentioned marriage when we would talk about what we wish to achieve and goals.

Quinton: Mrs Redello.

Me: Mr Redello.

I hug him

Quinton: you made me the happiest man today.

Me: I'll always make you happy.

He kisses me.

Quinton: now I wanna be inside you.

Me: (bites lower lip) yes sir

I kiss him and he unzips my dress and it lands on the floor. He helps me take off my bra and he takes off his clothes.

Quinton: I'll be back.

He leaves and I take out my new lingerie and wear it. I sit on the bed and he appears wearing a towel

Quinton: Mrs Me.

Me: sir...

He drops his towel and his manhood springs out.

Me: mhhh. (Bites lower lip)

I get up and stand in front of him.

Me: (grabs his manhood) sit...

He sits down. I tie his hands to a chair

Me: you have made mommy so happy

I open my legs wide and grab a vibrator. I start playing with myself whilst he watches me

Me: (loud moan) ahh Daddy.

I rub my nipples and I start squirting.

Quinton: (groans)

Me: (loud moan) ahh yess... yess...

Quinton: (loud Groan) Nandi...

Me: Ahhh

He grunts and breaks loose, moving towards me...

Me: Daddy...

Quinton: Start praying.

He carries me and starts eating me.

Me: (loud moan)

He pounds really fast and chokes me.

Me: shit...

He carries me and places me on the table, still eating me and using the vibrator.

Me: (loud moan) ahh yeah...



This continues for sometime and then I cum, following afterwards.

Me: (breathing heavily)

Quinton: I love you so much...

Me: I love you too...

I kiss him and we go and grab a bath. We decide to snuggle together, and sleep.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**10AM**

I wake up and kiss fiancé who was still fast asleep. I brush my teeth and enter the shower.

...: so you entered the shower without me ?

I look and its fiancé

Me: (baby voice) good morning hot daddy...

I play with his face and he enters the shower and closes the door, pushing me towards the water.

Quinton: good morning fiancé

Me: Daddy...

I was still looking at him. He looked so good. I wanted to eat him. There is 5 seconds of silence.

.

.

.

As I am about to break the silence, fiancé kisses me and I kiss him back. I lick his face and he chokes me, kissing me even more.

Quinton: (groans) bend.

I hold onto the wall, bending and then he enters me.

Me: (moans)

He pulls me by my hips and pounds onto me, whilst I moan in both pain and pleasure. He slaps my ass countless times and pulls my up again. He carries me and enters me...

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy.

He kisses me and I wrap my hands around his neck, kissing him back whilst he eats me. He starts pounding faster and faster and I now feel like cuming.

Me: ahh...

I choke him and he goes even faster

Me: (bites back of hand) ahh

I cum and then he follows. He smashes his lips onto mine and we make out. We then grab a shower, bathing one anything. We eventually finish after what felt like forever.

Me: sit

He sits on the bed. I apply his face with some lotion.

Quinton: (pouts)

Me: (kisses him)

He carries me

Me: (giggles) Quinton...

We head towards the balcony

Me: we are naked maan.

Quinton: I've always wanted to do this...

He kisses me.

Me: (bites his lower lip)

Quinton: now be a good girl and open

I grab his manhood and direct it to my coochie.  
He inserts it...

Me: (loud moan) Ahhh....

He starts pounding onto me whilst carrying me.  
My legs were shaking so much. He places me  
down and eats me from behind whilst choking  
me.

Me: (groans) arggggggghh...

He lifts up my leg and eats me... he made the nastiest groans, turning me on...

Quinton: come here...

He sits down on the relaxer chairs. His dick was still hard and really big. I walk towards him and sit on it....

Quinton: (groans)

I jump up and down on it. He takes control and I choke him whilst he pounds onto me.

Me: (moaning) ahhh daddy...

Quinton: (slaps ass) ahhh yess...

He sucks on my boobs and I start squirting. He continues doing that and I start squirting even more. He chokes me and pounds onto me, whilst we maintain eye contact.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy is fucking me so good.

Quinton: ahh yess...

He ups the pace whilst we are still maintaining eye contact...

Me: (gasps) ahhh

My eyes showed him how much I was enjoying this.



Me: (screams) ahh Daddy, I'm cuming, I'm cuming...

He ups the pace even more and chokes me...

Me: (yells) ahhh daddyyy....

I start squirting and he smiles.

Me: shit... (groans)

He pounds more again and I choke him because I was about to cum.

Me: (yells) Daddy I'm cuming

Quinton: cum for daddy...

I cum and he keeps going. I was losing my mind. This man went Beast Mode on Me. He eventually cums inside and grabs me, kissing me so passionately. He breaks it after sometime and looks at me

Quinton: Make me a father.

Me: (cups his face) today we make these babies okay (pouts)

Quinton: (nods while smiling) I love you Mrs Redello.

Me: I love you more Daddy Redello.

We kiss again and head inside.

Quinton: what are we wearing today

Me: (ties hair) nothing

He stares at me.

Me: We are making babies today

Quinton: okay Ma'am.

He pulls me, grabbing my ass and kisses me.

Me: (bites lower lip) mhh...

I grab the brochure and look at it. Breakfast was gonna be delivered in 3 minutes so I grab a towel and cover myself. The food arrives and I open the door and take our food. I tip the guy and close the door, locking it. I head upstairs, giving

daddy his food and I grab mine and we eat, whilst watching TV and talking.

## **AN HOUR LATER.**

We finish eating and I take the plates downstairs and wash them. I grab my phone and go to my man. We had towels on so we take sexy pictures. They turned out really good. I take off my towel and sit ontop of him, I kiss him whilst taking a video.

Me: lets make a sex tape.

He looks at me.

Me: (smiles) what ?

Quinton: you're a very naughty fiancé

Me: I know...

I untie his towel and give him my phone. I give him head whilst he takes a video

Quinton: (groans) ahh fuck...

Me: (gagging)

He pushes my head even deeper and I gag even loud. After sometime he cums inside my mouth and I swallow his babies.

Quinton: shit !! (Bites lower lip)

Me: (licks lips)

We cuddle and watch a movie, still naked.

**3PM**

I wake up and Daddy is also sleeping next to me. I cuddle up on him, he was so huge. The muscles of this man, yho. If Gorgeous was a man, it was Quinton. He had a tattoo on his left shoulder which spread from his left hand. I scan each and every tattoo of his.

Me: (opens eyes wide)

I notice a cute tattoo of my name. It was so beautiful, I can't believe I missed it.

♡NANDY PANDA♡

Quinton: What Are you doing ?

I look up and he still has his eyes closed.

Me: nothing... (smiles)

Quinton: do you love it ?

Me: what ?

Quinton: the tattoo of your name on my chest.

Me: (pouts) I love it. It's Beautiful.

He smiles and pouts his lips. I kiss him and rest my head on his chest.

Me: now I wanna get a tattoo of your name.

Quinton: NO thank you.

Me: haa...

I sit up

Me: why ?

Quinton: you are enough. You don't have to get anything done to prove your love to me. I already know.

Me: awww...

I kiss him and he deepens the kiss.

Me: I'm gonna give you this baby, no matter what.

Quinton: it's the only thing I need from you. Our baby inside that tummy of yours.

Me: yes sir, I will.



He cuddles me.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I love you more than you.

Quinton: hell no.

Me: hell yes...

He tickles me and kisses my forehead.

Quinton: I wanna run away and just skip town with you and our kids

Me: (giggles) and go where ?

Quinton: everywhere, a different place where we can settle down and make more babies.

Me: how many babies do you want ?

Quinton: a lot. I have multiple businesses so I want them to manage them equally.

Me: I also want to get a job...

He sits up same time

Quinton: NO

Me: Yes.

Quinton: why ??

Me: I wanna work baby, I don't want to lazy around...

He touches my chin.

Quinton: what are you ?

Me: I'm yours.

Quinton: and what's mine doesn't work.

Me: but baby...

Quinton: I have the money to look after us.

Me: but that's the thing, I don't care about the money daddy.

He cups my face

Quinton: and that's why I love you. You are different. You never cared about the money.

Me: so...

Quinton: NO.

Me: (Rolls eyes) Okay fine ke.

He looks at me.

Quinton: are you giving me attitude ?

His face reaction, I wanted to laugh so bad. He was so surprised.

Me: maybe...

Quinton: Heh...

He rests his head on my thigh.

Me: what ??

Quinton: Nex.

Me: mxm...

He sits up again

Quinton: sorry ??

Me: what ??

He rests his head again

Me: (shakes head whilst rolling eyes)

I look at him and he was looking at me the whole time...

Quinton: I think I need some water.

He gets up and heads downstairs. I sit there and wait for him

**INSERT 35**

**SEX ADDICTS**

## *Phone Rings*

I look and its Wendy.

Me: Lukho.

Wendy: Mrs Redello.

Me: (giggles) how did you know ??

We talk and then Quinton walks in with a glass of ice water. He looks at me and I look at him

Wendy: so how is the Baecation going

Me: Great, I'm definitely enjoying myself...

I look beside me and he is busy in his wardrobe.

Wendy: here is Mrs Preggy

Me: (smiles) hii preggy.

Njabulo: (giggles) Hi Issa Fiancé.

Me: (giggles) how is baby André treating you ?

Njabulo: he or she is growing, well...

Quinton appears and places some things on the bed. He pulls both my legs

Me: (gasps)

He kneels down and my legs get cuffed.

Me: (on phone) I'll call you back...

He grabs my phone

Quinton: she won't...

He hangs up, places it on the side cupboard and handcuffs me.

Quinton: (aggressive tone) come here

He covers my mouth and flips me around...

Quinton: you wanna have an attitude...

I feel a loud slap on my ass.

Me: mhh...



He grabs what looks like a whip and hits my ass countless times, with me reacting in pain...

Quinton: you wanna give Daddy an attitude...

He hits my ass again

Me: (Shakes head)

He removes the cloth on my mouth and chokes me...

Quinton: Hi Mrs Redello with an Attitude...

He slaps my ass cheek again and it stings...

Me: (yells) ahh...

Quinton: (choking me) you have an attitude problem, right ??

Me: no...

He hits my ass again...

Me: (yells) ahh No Daddy. I'm sorry...

He hits me again and again and again. I was crying now...

Me: (gasps) I'm sorry Daddy...

He flips me around again and unties my feet.

Me: (crying) I'm sorry daddyy...

Quinton: ohh you'll be sorry.

He covers my mouth again

Quinton: I'm gonna teach you some manners  
baby girl

He grabs the glass of ice cubes and kneels  
down. He places the ice cubes on my body and  
slides it down my body using his mouth.

Me: (closes eyes) mhhh... mhhh

He goes all the way down to my kitty and starts  
using ice...

Me: (gasps) mhhh... (Looks up) mhhh

He starts licking me down there and inserting his tongue in my kitty. He rubs my nipples whilst doing that...

Me: mhh mhh...

I start squirting and he smiles in pleasure. He does it multiple times with me squirting over and over.

Me: (groans) mhhh...

He gets up and grabs a rose vibrator. My legs were already tingly and I was so cold...

Me: mhhh...

He gets on the bed and sits behind me. He opens my legs wide and turns on the vibrator. I Attempt to close them.

Quinton: (roars) Open...

I open them and he places it inside me. He rubs my nipples at the same time and I start squirting all over the floor. He chokes me and increases the volume of the vibrator...

Me: (moans) mhhhh...

I continue squirting even more and he places it on the side and licks his ring and middle fingers. He starts fingering me so fast

Me: (loud moan) mhhh... mhhh

I couldn't scream or so anything because he had covered my mouth. I squirt and he takes out his fingers from inside. I look at him and he licks his fingers. He makes me look at him, and removes the cloth from my mouth. He kisses me passionately, with tongues involved and carries me, placing me ontop of his dick, inserting me. He pounds and pounds whilst rubbing my nipples and squirt all over the place. He uncuffs my hands and grabs a vibrator. He pounds onto me and uses it...

Me: ahhhh...

The pleasure was too much so I get off his grip and run downstairs. He follows me and catches me.

Quinton: Kneel

I kneel and he shoves his dick inside my mouth. I gag so much, he pulls my hair and made sure his whole manhood entered my mouth. He stops and helps me up. He turns me around and eats me from behind.

Me: (groans) ahh daddyyy... it hurts

I get off his grip because he pounded really hard and my kitty was burning up. I walk towards the living room and he carries me and places me on the couch, opening my legs wide and eating me again...

Me: (loud moan) ahh Daddy... it hurts. It hurts daddy...

He was a beast and No amount of words or apologies could save me. He held me in a tight grip, that even I couldn't get off it at this point.

Me: (Looks up) ahhh...

Quinton: (groans) look at me...



I look at him, in so much pleasure and he kisses me. I feel myself about to cum and I rub my nipples.

Me: (moans)

I choke him and cum, making the loudest moan I have ever made. He cums inside me and after sometime, he removes his dick.

Us: (breathing heavily)

I touch my kitty

Me: (closes eyes) awww...

Quinton: (kisses forehead) I'm sorry...

Me: you went beast mode, damn.

I try to get up and cum drips down my legs. I turn to him.

Quinton: Sex Tape is done.

I attempt to walk but my legs ache so much...

Quinton: that's how I'm gonna punish you now.

He gets up and carries me.

Me: I'll never disrespect you again

Quinton: (laughs) you better...

We head upstairs and he places me on the bed. There was blood on the bed sheets so he grabs them and places them in the washing machine. He opens the water in the bathtub and nurses me since he destroyed my kitty. We then grab a bath and enjoy each other's company, as usual.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

We finish bathing and we lotion and he makes me wear his boxers and my sports bra. We were matching in boxers and he wore a white, long sleeved vest.

Quinton: Mommy, what do you wanna eat.

Me: pizza... a lot of pizza.

He chuckles and calls the guy who delivers our food to get us pizza's and juice.

Me: I want wine though...

Quinton: NO.

Me: mxm...

He turns to me...

Me: (smiles) sorry

He pouts and I kiss him. He changes the bed sheets which were in the middle closet. We watch TV whilst we wait for our food and after what seemed like forever, our food arrives and we eat. Quinton ordered 6 pizzas, imagine

Me: 6 pizzas though.

Quinton: you said you want a lot so I gave you what you wanted.

I kiss his cheek.

Me: thank you Papito...

Quinton: kiss me again.

I kiss him on the lips and he deepens the kiss, tickling me.

Me: (giggles)

Quinton: lets eat

He places the pizzas on the bed and we eat. I ate most of the pizzas shame and he watched me stuff my face

Me: what ??

Quinton: you ate 4 ½ pizzas

Me: they are really good.

Quinton: (smiles)

He cuddles me whilst I finish off the last ½ of the pizza left. We spend the rest of the day watching movies an making out. No sex, he almost destroyed my precious kitty.

**THE NEXT DAY**

**11:00**

I wake up and Daddy is still asleep. I was better now since I drank pills yesterday, so the pain wasn't that bad unlike yesterday. I couldn't even pee. I grab a bath and relax in there. After sometime, I get out and lotion. I wear my white dress and white takkies. I turn around to Quinton looking at me

Me: (giggles) good morning

Quinton: damn.

He signals for me to come to him and I walk towards him. I kiss him whilst he grabs my ass, which was sore.

Me: awww (giggles)

Quinton: oww snap, I forgot.

Me: (smirks) mxm...

He gets up

Me: your tall ass did that on purpose.

Quinton: what you gonna do about it.

I slap him.

Quinton: (tightens jaw) do that again...

I don't even hesitate... I slap him.

Quinton: (touches cheek)

I look at him.



Quinton: (short chuckle)

He enters the bathroom and I make the bed. I brush my hair and he appears. He had a towel wrapped around his waist. I turn to him and he looks at me.

Me: you're mad ?

He grabs his clothes and enters the bathroom again.

Me: (chuckles) heh...

I apply my lip therapy and go downstairs.

Me: mxm, moody ass daddy.

I pour some juice and drink it. We were going out today to dine at the restaurant. His cologne fills up the room and I turn around.

Me: (Looks at him)

He looked so good oh My God. He wore a white, plain t-shirt, jeans and his white air force one Sneakers. His hair was also good. He notices me looking at him and he stops...

Quinton: stop staring mean lady.

Me: you're the mean one between us.

He moves towards me.

Quinton: the slaps didn't do anything to me  
(touches chin) They just turned me on and I'm  
getting my revenge.

He kisses me.

Me: in your dreams

I walk away from him and he slaps my ass.

Me: ahhh (touches ass)

Quinton: yes...

He takes out his gun from one of the drawers and  
places it in his pants.

Me: (Rolls eyes) lets go.

I head towards the door and he pulls me. He carries me and places me on the kitchen counter. He pulls my thong and spreads my legs wide, fingering me.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy...

He grabs something from his pocket and inserts it inside me. He carries me, placing me down and turns me around, lifting up my dress. He makes me bend and enters my ass.

Me: (moans) ahh...

He chokes me and pounds even harder. He then turns me around and makes me bend, shoving his manhood inside me, pounding like a crazy man. Afterwards he cums inside me.

Me: (bites lower lip) punishment huh?

He spanks my ass, pulling my dress down

Me: my thong sir.

He places it inside his pockets.

Me: (smiles) lets go ke.

Quinton: do we have to... I don't like being seen

Me: same here baby, but we're just going there for fresh air

Quinton: I get way too much fresh air at the balcony, whilst I am inside you.

Me: (giggles) ohh my God daddy. Let's go

I pull his hand and we walk out. We hold hands, talking whilst I take pictures of us and the place. We arrive at the place and we get directed to a place so beautiful, surprisingly, we were the only ones there.

Me: do they have to be here ?

He looks at me.

Quinton: its their job so yes...

Me: but guards... wow.

Quinton: (grins)

Me: being delusional as always.

He laughs.

Me: I was not trying to be funny.

Quinton: (laughs)

I look at him.

Me: mxm...

He takes out his phone, and all of a sudden something starts vibrating inside me.

Me: (eyes open) ahh...

He was no longer laughing, he had a straight face. He didn't stop, it was vibrating so much and he controlled it.

Me: (closes eyes) ahh Daddy... I'm..

I start squirting and he looks at me. He was not smiling at all and he didn't stop. I hold his hand since we were chilling on a couch.

Me: Daddy... please...

He didn't stop. I squirt again and he bites his lower lip, looking at me. I was feeling hot.

Me: I'm feeling hot...

Quinton: aren't you being delusional?



Me: (moaning while covering mouth)

He pulls my hand and kisses me. He had stopped

Me: lets go back home...

Quinton: why ??

Me: my dress is wet.

Quinton: so ??

Me: no, I want to change

Quinton: no thank you baby.

We order and continue chilling. He would be busy on his phone, playing with the vibrator.

Quinton: Baby?

I look at him, he increases the volume

Me: (closes eyes)

Quinton: come here

I sit ontop of his lap. He increases the volume.  
He kisses me and I moan in his mouth. We start  
using tongues and I feel myself about to squirt.  
He increases the volume and I squirt all over the  
couch.

Me: ahhh Daddy...

He stops.

Me: Daddy I want you... please fuck me

Quinton: (Looks at me) I can do it here

Me: (nods)

I was so horny and excited

Quinton: here comes our food.

I look at him...

Me: (mouth wide open in shock)

He laughs and we eat. I was so mad yho. We chilled for hours, enjoying the music and vibing.

**20:00**

We arrive home and I was so fed up, I was made horny and turned down until I was no longer horny. I change into my pyjama tee and remove the vibrator. I wear my thong and wash the vibrator and place it in its case.

Me: (yawns)

I get inside the bedsheets and sleep.

## **QUINTON**

It was a long day but I was happy it was over. I lock the doors and put my gun away. I head upstairs and My beautiful Fiancé is asleep.

Me: (sighs)

I change and stay with my boxers on. I turn off the lights and join my beauty who was fast sleep. I cuddle into her and sleep

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**04:00am**

I was no longer tired. I look at my baby who was sleeping peacefully, facing me. She looked so gorgeous. I kiss her lips and she smiles. She turns around, facing the other side

Me: you turning because you don't want me to kiss you.

Nandi: (turns to me) you can't sleep ?

Me: (pouts) yes mommy.

She gets up and pulls me out of bed. We head downstairs and she opens the fridge, taking out 2 tubs of ice cream.

Me: ohh hell No..

Nandi: shhh...

She grabs 2 table spoons and gives me my tub. Mine was Vanilla, which I loved and she had Vanilla and chocolate.

Nandi: lets go...

I follow her and we head upstairs again. She switches on the TV and we watch a movie whilst eating ice cream.

Me: mhhh...

Nandi: What ??

Me: I'm lactose intolerant

Her mouth opens wide.

Nandi: all this time...

Me: I'm kidding

I laugh at her and she joins along.

Nandi: what is wrong with you...

Me: I wanted to see your reaction

Nandi: well you got me alright...

I continue laughing and then we eat ice cream.

Me: how is your ice cream?

Nandi: great. here... taste.

She eats a spoonful and pulls me in for a kiss.

Me: mhhh

It tasted good, mixture of vanilla and chocolate.

Nandi: let me taste yours ?

Me: hell no...

Nandi: haa...



She attempts to scoop up my Ice cream and I laugh at her because I was so tall, she couldn't reach it.

Nandi: mxm. Usile.

She sits on the bed and eats her ice cream. I join her.

Me: manje u'kwatile ? (You are mad)?

Nandi: (shrugs)

I eat a spoonful of my ice cream and pull her in for a kiss. After feeding her, she bites my lower lip

Me: ahhh.. (licks lip)

Nandi: (giggles) it's so good.

Me: you bit me ?

Nandi: I know...

She eats her ice cream

Me: mxm...

She looks at me

Nandi: manje u'kwatile (you are mad)?

I look at her face, yho this woman kills me.

Me: (breaks into a laugh)

Nandi: what ??

Me: your reaction... (laughs)

Nandi: Ohh lord. Why ??

I laugh at her.

Nandi: Why aren't you sleeping, ice cream makes your offspring and me sleep, wena why are you so hyper ?

Me: (pouts) that's because mommy and our babies are weak whereas Daddy is not...

Nandi: you need some release...

Me: excuse me ??

She pulls my boxers down and starts sucking really hard.

Me: (mouth open while squinting eyes) ahh baby.

She sucked me so good, I was loosing my mind.  
I pull her hair and starts gagging even louder

Me: (loud Groan) Ahh Fuck Baby...

After sometime I cum inside her. Her mouth was full

Me: swallow my babies...

She swallows and scoops some ice cream,  
eating it.

Me: shit...

She left me wanting more.

Me: why would you do that...

Nandi: Goodnight daddy

I look at her. She was drowsy.

Nandi: I love you Baba.

Me: I love you too Mama...

I fix myself and close the ice cream tubs. I head downstairs and place them back in the freezer. I rinse the spoons and head upstairs

Me: (yawns)...

Nandi: Sleep

I turn to her. That was so random, I thought she was asleep.

Me: I was about to...

Nandi: (taps on bed) come...

I get inside the bedsheets and she kisses my forehead. We cuddle and sleep.

**09:00**

**NANDI**

I wake up and he is squishing me. I try to get off his grip but he doesn't budge. I Attempt to bite him

Quinton: (laughs) hehe...

I look at him and laugh.

Me: good morning

I kiss him and get of his grip. I wanted to pee. Afterwards I brush my teeth and he enters and pees. When I am done, he also brushes his teeth and I shower. He joins me in the shower and we bathe one another. We finish and lotion. I wear a short and black shirt + my cute gold sandals. He wore his black jeans and a black shirt with his black sneakers. Our breakfast arrives and we eat breakfast whilst talking.

**11:20**

We take a walk by the beach. I had a basket with snacks and strawberries, juice and chocolates. We were having a picnic around there. We arrive after sometime and I lay the blanket. I place all the snacks and everything on the blanket. He took pictures and we sat on the blanket, enjoying each other's company. We fed each other strawberries, which were dipped in chocolate. We ate snacks and drank juice lol because I was trying to conceive and fiancé was not playing about that. We spent 4 hours there and eventually I got tired and wanted to go home.

**15: 30**

Me: I'm so hot.

Quinton hugs me



Quinton: yes you are hot

I turn to him

Me: I didn't mean it in that manner...

Quinton: I see you're trying to seduce me with your outfit.

Me: (giggles) I didn't do such...

He kisses me, grabbing my ass.

*PHONE RINGS*

Quinton: mhh..

I try to pull out

Quinton: (shakes head)

He carries me, kissing me so passionately. The phone rings again and I break the kiss...

Me: answer...

Quinton: no ma'am

Me: babyy... what if it's urgent.

Quinton: (pouts)

Me: put me down...

He was so stubborn yho. He places me down and I grab his phone. It was Richard. I answer it and place it on his ear.

Quinton: (stares at me) why are you calling me during my vacation...

I grab his hand and place it on his phone so he can hold it. I wink at him and he spanks my ass as I walk towards the stairs. I rub my ass and turn to him looking at me, smiling.

Me: (middle finger)

His face changes same time. I run upstairs and close the door. I change into my bikini and tie my hair. I grab my phone and head downstairs. I pass Quinton who grabs me and chokes me, kissing me. He was still on the call so I figured Richard was speaking. I break the kiss, biting his lower lip and he sucks onto it.

Quinton: you swore at me.

Me: I know and I'll do it again.

Quinton: I dare you...

I look at him and shake my head. I walk towards the sliding door to the pool and turn around

Me: Daddy??

He turns to me

Me: (middle finger)(sticks tongue out)

I walk out, giggling and chill by the pool. I take pictures and video call the girls back at home.

Wendy: hey Fiancé

Me: hii. How are yall doing ?

Wendy: Good.

Me: where is Njabulo ?

Wendy: ...getting fucked. She seduced André

Me: (laughs) that's my girl, where is your man ?

Wendy: on a call with your man...

Me: oww yeah... I forgot

Wendy: where is your man?

I turn around and Quinton is walking towards me.

Me: he is...

He chokes me.

Quinton: she is currently busy...

He hangs up.

Me: Rude...

He cups my face and kisses me. I kiss him back and he breaks the kiss. He gets Inside the pool and pulls my underwear. He spreads my legs apart and muffs me. He stops and carries me, pulling his boxers down and eats me like a psycho.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy...

He pounded so good, I was so addicted to this. We have pool sex, which was the so perfect. He

cums inside me afterwards and we make out poolside, playing with each other.

## **LATER THAT DAY**

The weather changed suddenly and it was raining. We were cuddling in bed, watching a movie.

Me: (Looks at Quinton) What's wrong?

Quinton: you swore at me ?

Me: (Rolls eyes) I said sorry moss...

Quinton: fine...

He turns away and I look at him.

Me: mxm...

I get out of bed and head downstairs to go make myself hot chocolate. He was such a big baby. I drink it and head upstairs, he was fast asleep now. I turn off the TV, go to my side of the bed and sleep.

## **THE NEXT DAY (END OF BAECATION)**

**8AM**

Il wake up and go pee. I was annoyed so I was not in the mood for Moody Quinton. I brush my teeth and grab a bath, afterwards I leave the bathroom and I see him. he was on his phone, by the balcony looking pissed. I roll my eyes and enter my walk in closet, taking out my black



jumpsuit, a white and black baseball jacket and white timberlands. I wear my thong and bra and get dressed. I fix my hair, and wear some earrings and apply some gloss.

Quinton: We are leaving at 11.

I look at him and he enters the bathroom.

Me: (mimics him) We are leaving at 11... (Rolls eyes)

I pack my bags and he leaves the bathroom, wearing a towel

Me: pack your clothes...

He folds his arms and grins.

Me: (Looks at him) I said what I said...

I leave the bedroom and head downstairs. Our food arrives and I eat mine. I finish and drink my milkshake.

*PHONE RINGS*

I answer

Njabulo: issa fiancé..

Me: Preggy...

Njabulo: haww, what's up. The energy is not connecting

Me: (Rolls eyes) Just nje, I woke up annoyed.

Njabulo: what did he do ?

Me: nothing? I just woke up annoyed that all.

Njabulo: (suspicious look) mmmkay. If you say so. So when are you landing ?

Me: I don't know, but we are leaving at 11am...

I sniff and turn around, it was Quinton coming downstairs. Yhoo he looked So good, he wore a black shirt, with his black pants and black formal shoes. I turn back

Me: (Rolls eyes)

Wendy appears

Wendy: (yells) Hiiiiiii.....

Me: Girl. Where were you ?

Wendy: I was eating, I have something to share with you

Me: what ?

Wendy: when you get home...

Me: haa, Njabulo ??

Njabulo: she also said the same thing to me

Me: haa mara...

We talk for like 2 minutes and then I end the call.

Quinton: my clothes need to be packed...

I stop

Me: then pack them...

He looks at me

Quinton: (grins) pack my bags tuu

Me: ang'funi ?

Quinton: Why ?

Me: because...

Quinton: so 1<sup>st</sup> you swear me and now you don't  
wanna pack my stuff...

Me: I apologized moss...

Quinton: you didn't...

Me: (Rolls eyes) whatever...

He hits the table

Quinton: your attitude is getting out of hand...

Me: (folds arms) lol, now I have an attitude.

He folds his arms

Quinton: (sarcastically) can 11 hit already, she is getting on my nerves.

Me: fuck you.

He clenches his jaw and looks at me.

Quinton: (sighs)

He leaves the room

Me: (hand on forehead) why did I say that...

I head upstairs and take out his suitcases...

...: leave them ??

I turn around and his eyes and nose are pink.

Me: I'll do...

Quinton: just leave it. I'll do it by myself since I'm asking for too much from you.

I was so annoyed now.

Me: I'm doing it moss...

Quinton: so when were you gonna do it ? Before swearing at me or after I had told you my bags need packing ...

Me: I was gonna do it... (Looks away)

Quinton: mhhh...

He takes his suitcase from my hand

Quinton: you can leave, I know I annoy you so let me spare you.

Me: but...

Quinton: save it...

I was so emotional right now. I leave the room and go chill outside. I cry for a few minutes and then I pull myself together. I keep myself busy, watching funny videos to make me forget my argument with Q.

**11AM**



A guard fetches me and tells me we need to go. I get up and head upstairs and grab my bags. My suitcase was so heavy, so having to get it down the stairs was not an easy mission.

Me: (gasp) arghhh

I struggled to carry my bag.

Me: it's so heavy... arggg

I look and Quinton was just standing there, not giving a fuck.

Me: Quinton...

He turns to me

Me: please help me.

He turns back and continue with what he was doing. I struggle for sometime and end up downstairs.

Me: (breathing heavily) You are an Asshole...

He looks at me

Me: (clicks tongue)

I pull my suitcase and accidentally bump my head on the wall.

Me: awww

I look at him. I was waiting for him to laugh which I knew he wouldn't do. I Turn again and head out.

Quinton: (light chuckle)

I reach outside and ask the guards to help me with my suitcase

Guard: sorry ma'am, but boss said we should not help you with anything today

I let go of it and head inside...

Me: you are a mean man...

He gets up

Me: MEAN !!

Quinton: uhh...

Me: my suitcase is heavy ?

Quinton: its your stuff

Me: mhh...

I walk past him and push him. He grabs my arm and I slap him. I notice a that I scratched his cheek and He lets go of me. I look at him

Me: (covers mouth) baby I'm...

Quinton: please leave me alone...

Me: Baby I'm sor...

Quinton: (yells) LEAVE ME ALONE...

I leave and grab my bag, placing it inside the car.  
It took me 3 minutes to get it inside the car. 3  
!!!!!!!. I get inside the car, waiting for Q. He  
appears with a bandage on his cheek and enters.

Me: Baby are you...

Quinton: don't....

He looks at me

Quinton: don't look at me, touch me., just don't  
even... don't do anything.

Me: I....

I look away and he signals the guards to drive.  
After sometime, we arrive at the airport and I  
grab my bag. One of the guards takes it for me

and I enter the plane. I made sure I sat as far away from Quinton as I could. I grab a fleece and sleep.

## **1HOUR LATER**

I couldn't sleep so I was just lying on the bed, crying. (Sigh) my man is mad at me and I acted like a real bitch

Me: (sighs)

I feel my fleece covering my back opening and someone joining me.

Me: (wipes tears)

It goes on for sometime and I sleep.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

I wake up and grab my stuff. We were about to land so I was getting myself ready. We land after a few minutes and then I get out, My suitcase gets taken to the car. I was so exhausted too, so I get inside the car and rest my head a bit.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: (screaming)

I wake up same time and it's Wendy looking Huge...

Me: what the...

Wendy: I'm pregnant girl...

She hugs me. Quinton was heading inside the house.

Me: euhm... Congratulations Mami...

I hug her

Njabulo: what's wrong ?

Me: why ??

She looks at me

Me: ohh, nothing I was tired that all.



Njabulo: you got into an argument during your Baecation... ??

Me: (Rolls eyes) we'll get over it. Help me please??

They help me and I grab my bags. We enter and Sbahle hugs me.

Sbahle: Mama!!!

I hug him back.

Me: hi baby, how are you ?

Sbahle: Good.

Nefi and Thingo are brought to me by njabulo and Wendy

Nefi: (screams)

Me: hi Mama...

I hug her and kiss her cute baby lips. Thingo didn't even realise I was here.

Me: Titi??

He looks up

Thingo: (smiles)

Me: (giggles) ahh Baby...

I carry him and hug him.

Me: how have you been baby...

I kiss him too.

Wendy: girl, I also have a nkinga ??

Me: what's up ?

She looks around

Wendy: (whispers) I think Richard is cheating...

Me: (mouth opens wide) what !!!!

**INSERT 36**

**THE CHEAT(R)**

**NANDI**

Me: haaa...

Wendy: he is in and out of this house.

Me: but they all do that moss ?

Wendy: yes but he is out for longer hours and he smells like female perfume, he... no longer touches me babes. He slept in the spare room last week, he didn't sleep at home during most of those days

Me: (sighs) ohh lord. This is bad.

Njabulo: very bad. Uhmm why don't we just investigate...

...: investigate who ??

We all look and it's the guys

Njabulo: uhhh...

Me: well I'm out...

I pass them and go upstairs. I was so tired and also avoiding Q. Yes I was wrong but he was also wrong. Big time. I get inside the bedsheets and sleep.

## **NJABULO**

Andre: investigate ??

Me: uhh, it's this series...

I look at Wendy, who also looks at me.

Wendy: Yeah, a Documentary where they investigate the murder of...

Me: uhh... Kate..

Wendy: Kate Guerra

Andre: what ??

Quinton looks at us, and shakes his head.

Me: uhh, what's with the bandage ?

Quinton: (grins)(folds arms) Things happened.

Richard: things huh ??

He looks at him

Quinton: (Rolls eyes)

He walks away, going to his room.

Me: uhh, Babes let's go...

We walk away, I was shaking yhoo.

## **2 HOURS LATER**

### **NANDI**

I was browsing through my socials, just keeping myself busy.

....: Baby, I'm sorry for raising my voice at you...

He hugs me from behind and I just lie there, feeling guilty because technically this was my fault.

Quinton: please.... Let's talk

I sit up, still looking away.

Quinton: Baby...

He pulls my chin, making me look at him.

Quinton: I'm sorry for making you cry, I shouldn't have raised my voice at you...

Me: you had every right to... (wipes tears)

Quinton: you are so stubborn Nandipha, sometimes you are even worse

Me: I'm sorry for...

He hugs me.



Quinton: Its fine, just don't do it again because I take disrespect very personal and coming from my soon to be wife, I get offended and mad.

Me: (nods whilst wiping tears)

He chokes me seductively

Quinton: and don't raise your hand at me unless you have back up on walking around. I will destroy you...

Me: (nods)

He kisses me, whilst letting my neck go.

Quinton: wanna watch our sex tape.

Me: ohh my gosh....

He takes out his laptop and plays it ..

Me: (mouth wide open)

We watch it together and I must say, I will never forget what he did to me 2 days ago. He fucked me good.

*VIDEO...*

*"Me: ahh Daddy is fucking mommy so good"*

My eyes open wide. Did I just... wow. I look at Quinton, he looked impressed at what he did...

*VIDEO:*

*"Me: Daddy I'm cumin"...*

And then I squirt. My face reactions got me so surprised.

Quinton: Huh....

I look at him...

Me: you...

*VIDEO*

*"Me: (loud moans)"*

*"Quinton: (groans) fuck baby"*

I was getting turned on shame.

Me: (mouth wide open)

He kisses my neck. He then unzips my jumpsuit and rubs my nipples, still kissing my neck. I look at him and he kisses me. We get naked and have sex. Make up Sex.

*KNOCK ON DOOR*

Me: (covers mouth) ahhh daddy...

I manage to get off his grip and wear my towel, covering myself and open the door

Wendy: hey babes so I wanted to ask if we will do this tomorrow or ??

Me: around...

Quinton pulls me and enters me.

Me: (gasps) (covers mouth)

Wendy: tomorrow ??

Me: (nods)

Wendy: okay (smiles) enjoy girl..

I close the door and he starts pounding really hard and I can't feel my legs anymore.

Me: (loud moan) ahhh !!! DADDYY

He was like a Beast. He rubs me and I starts squirting all over the floor. We get down to business and after sometime, I cum and he follows afterwards. Leaving my kitty hot.

Me: (gasps)

We cuddle whilst facing one another. He plays with my boobs whilst I am busy on my phone.

Quinton: I wonder why my babies like this ??

Me: because it's good for them...

He starts sucking on my boobs and I look at him. He looked like a baby. He lifts up my leg and slides himself in.

Me: (moans) ahh baby...

He continues sucking while he was penetrating me slowly.

Me: (bites lower lip whilst closing eyes)

Quinton: mhh, this is soo good.

Me: manje what must my babies drink...

Quinton: I'm your baby now.

I look at him. He penetrates faster and I go crazy, kissing him with us moaning in each other's mouths. He finishes and cums inside me.

Me: (touches lower Abdomen) my pussy is full, I need to pee.

Quinton: not until this or these babies travel to their acquired venue.

Me: (giggles) baby bathong...

He forced me to sit there, with my bladder full.

## LATER THAT DAY

After grabbing a bath with daddy, we head downstairs.

Me: I'm here...

Wendy: he left...

Me: (sighs) so how are we gonna catch him ke ??

....: catch who ??

I turn around and its Quinton

Me: Uhh...

Wendy: we are talking about the documentary



He looks at me

Me: yeah...

He pulls me aside.

Quinton: what's wrong ?

Me: uh... baby

Richard enters, whilst talking on the phone. I pull Quinton into the Food Closet and close the door

Me: Baby, uhh Wendy thinks Rich is cheating

Quinton: he is ??

Me: (shrugs)

Quinton: ohh damn...

He places his hands on his head, pushing his hair back.

Me: Baby ??

Quinton: Mom and Dad are gonna kill him.

Me: Another thing...

He looks at me

Quinton: I'm listening

Me: Wendy is (touches tummy)

Quinton: owww Shit

Me: Baby!!!

Quinton: So... uhm what are you gonna do ?

Me: I don't wanna get too involved...

Quinton: Good, because it's none of our business...

Me: mara I will help her find out whether or not he is..

Quinton: that's all right ?

Me: (nods) yes daddy. I'll only help her and then the rest is up to her.

He looks at me

Me: what ??

Quinton: yhoo umuhle yaz'

Me: (blushing) stop it man.

I open the door and walk out, he pulls me and closes the door, smashing his lips onto mine. I break it, biting his lower lip

Quinton: (sucks on lower lip) Okay ma'am

Me: lets go before things get messy.

I open the door and Njabulo and Andre turn to us

Andrè: haaa guys....

Njabulo: the food Closet....

Me: off course not. We were talking...

Njabulo: but there are other rooms...

Quinton: nothing happened unless you want something to happen right now ??

He pulls me towards him.

Andrè: (suspicious look) hmm

Me: do you want something to happen...

I turn to Quinton and look at them

Njabulo: is this a competition or something ?

Me: nope... but if you want it to be for 1 day. I'll make something happen.

Njabulo gets up and André follows. They kiss for the longest time and I was impressed, not gonna lie. They break it and look at us.

Me: (claps hands) sexy kiss..

I look at Quinton and Kiss him passionately. We even involved tongues... wuuu it was getting hot in here. I break it and he pulls me again

Quinton: I'm not done.

He kisses me again and carries me. I run my hands on his soft hair. He cups my ass.

...: what the...

We break it and it's Richard. Q pulls me again and we kiss again...

...: okay geez stop.

I giggle and lick him, breaking it.

Andrè: what is wrong with you two ?

Quinton: I'm not done...

He places me on the kitchen counter and attempts to open my legs...

Andrè/Richard: NO !!!!

I giggle and pull my dress down. Q was up. I look at Njabulo

Me/Njabulo: (winks)

Njabulo: At least we can Seduce baby..

Me: (giggles) it worked.

Q helps my down. Njabulo stands next to me

Njabulo: Good game.

Me: (Smiles)

I choke her and she baby kisses me on the lips.

Quinton/Andrè: whoah...

We turn to them.

Us: Good Game

We pass them, whilst giggling. Quinton pulls me

Quinton: what are you up to ?

I whisper in his ear



Me: I love you baby daddy...

I kiss him and bite his lower lip. I walk away with njabulo

**ANDRÈ**

Me and Richard look at Quinton.

Me: uhmmm...

Quinton: (licks lower lip) I can't believe they played us like that...

Richard: now yall are up.

Me: shut the fuck up.

We laugh and Quinton walks away. I follow him into the office.

Me: what's going on ??

Quinton: regarding ??

Me: what are they up to ??

Quinton: I don't know shit.

Richard enters. He has been in and out of the house and it's very suspicious

Richard: meeting ?

Me: yep.

He sits down and we get down to business.

**15 MINUTES LATER**

**KNOCK**

We look and its Nandi and Njabulo

Me: Wow !!!

They looked Good. Nandi goes to Quinton and Njabulo comes to me ??

Me: Mrs ?? How can we help yall ?

Nandi: Well...

Njabulo: Wendy misplaced her phone so we want to borrow one of your phones ?

Quinton: why don't you use yours?

Njabulo: I don't have airtime.

Quinton: Baby ??

Nandi: (shrugs)

Quinton gives her his phone. She unlocks it and walks away.

Njabulo: please ? Richard ??

Richard: Nandi has the phone moss.

Nandi: nope, I have important things to do with this phone.

Me: like ??

Nandi: Listen to music? Watch this interesting thing me and my man took and (Looks at him) take some pictures because I want to bless my mans gallery so his bitches know who his queen is.

Quinton: (stares at her)

Nandi: right daddy...

Quinton: (bites lower lip) (stares at her)

Njabulo: Richard give me your phone tuu...

Richard: but...

She gets up and grabs it

Njabulo: thank you.

She also takes mine and kisses me. She  
whispers in my ear

Njabulo: I'm gonna spoil daddy today.

She grabs my manhood which was already hard

Me: (Looks away)(clears throat)

She kisses me and joins Nandi

Nandi: Bye Daddies...

They walk away.

Richard: what's going on??

Me/Quinton: (shrugs)

Me: "bye daddies"

Quinton: What was that thing your wife did to you??

Me: Yho (hand covering face) I blame your wife.

Quinton: well she's doing a good thing. Look at you glowing brother...

We laugh and Richard looks stressed

Me: you okay Cebo ?

Richard: yeah

Me and Q look at one another and then continue with the meeting

## **NANDI**

We enter Wendy's Room. She was crying shame.

Me: girl don't cry please...

We hug her and cheer her up

Me: okay back to business.. unlock this bitches phone.

Wendy: uh... okay

She attempts to unlock it and it doesn't open.  
She attempts multiple times but it doesn't work.

Me: fuck this I'll be back.

I grab the phone and head to their office.

Me: Cebo... please open

I look at him in the eyes and he takes the phone.  
He unlocks it slowly and it opens.



Me: (smiles) thank you Daddy Rich...

The guys laugh. "Daddy Rich" was what Wendy Calls Richard when they are fucking. Lmaoo...

Me: Bye

I look at Quinton who is staring.

Me: (blows kiss)

He smiles and I walk away. I enter the room, locking the door. I give the phone to Njabulo since she knows how to do these things.

Me: how many minutes.

Njabulo: (busy with phone) 15...

She gets busy with it and asks for mine and Wendy's phone.

## ***KNOCK ON DOOR***

Yhoo my heart started beating fast. I go to the door.

Me: who is it ??

Quinton: Baby open

I open the door and block the entrance

Me: can I help you sir ?

Quinton: (sucking on lower lip) I was just checking up on you

I look by the girls who have hidden everything and are acting like they are watching TV.

Me: (Thumbs up)

Njabulo takes out the phone and continues doing what she's good at. Q pulls my cheek and makes me look at him

Me: (bites lower lip) We are okay daddy...

He pulls me and I close the door. He smashes his lips onto mine.

....: (clears throat)

I break the kiss and it's Richard

Richard: my phone please ??

Me: uh...

I open the door and enter, closing it after.

Me: (whispers) RICHARD !!!!!!!

Njabulo finishes off and gives it to me.

Me: done ??

Njabulo: (nods)

Wendy gets up and joins me, I open the door.

Me: (gives phone back) thank you. We are done ?

Wendy: Thank you (fakes smile) I found my phone (shows phone)

Richard: Oh.

He switches it on

Me: (smiles) here is your phone baby. Please give Andrè his phone too.

Quinton: okay Mama.

He pulls me and kisses me.

Quinton: (whispers in ear) you look sexy and I love you ?

Me: (giggles) (whispers in his ear) I know, but thank you Daddy. Mommy loves you more.

I cup his face and kiss him, leaving some of my gloss on his lips.

Richard: (looking at phone) what were you doing ??

Me: Arghh shut up Cebo...

Wendy: Yeah? Shut up

Quinton: (chuckles)

They walk away and we enter the room, locking it

Me: so ??

She grabs her phone and opens it she then does something to it

Njabulo: come see ??

We both get on top of the bed and look at her phone

Njabulo: so I have tracked his phone and we will be able to know where he is when he is gone for the day.

Me: all of our phones do this ?

Njabulo: yes.

Wendy: (sighs) I can't believe it came to this...

Me: babes, we got you. We will expose him if he is busy doing this cheating shit, but when we find

him, please note that what happens next, the decisions and everything are gonna be made by you for the sake of you and the baby okay.

Njabulo: we can't get involved in that one love. Because when you get back together...

Me: we will be the ones who are caught up in the middle of this mess because we didn't let you sort your shit out...

Wendy: I understand...

We hug her.

Me: we love you doll.

Wendy: I love you girls too, you're the best thing that ever happened to me, both of you.

Njabulo: awww...



We break the hug and watch a movie.

**INSERT 37**

**RICHARD !!**

**ONE MONTH LATER**

**8:45AM**

**NANDI**

So we haven't found out anything regarding Richard, he has been indoors the whole month and playing happy family with Wendy. He even got us bouquets of flowers and a box of chocolates. We went back home, so we are no longer at King Williams. We will visit that side soon though.

Me: ahhh nana...

I was feeding the twins who were growing up so quickly. They were Turning 1 soon and I couldn't wait for their birthday party. Sbahle was eating porridge whilst watching TV.

Nefi: Mama, Gogo... (points at picture)

Me: yes nana, Gogo.

She claps her hands. Thingo was quiet lately. I asked Ma what's wrong and she said she thinks he has inherited "Being quiet" from Steven and Quinton because they are so quiet, you hardly see them talking.

Me: Titi??

Thingo: Mhhh...

He looked So much like his father, My Goodness.  
I was in love.

Me: u Sharp Nana wami...

Thingo: (nods whilst sucking on bottle)

Me: I love you Baba...

...: I love you too...

I turn around and its Quinton

Me: (giggles) I'm talking to Thingo

He walks towards my son and carries him, thingo loved his father so much. He spoke a lot when he was with him, it was mostly mumbling but it still counted. When Quinton is carrying Thingo and then Sbahle stands next to him, ohh My Gosh, I felt like screaming. They looked so alike. It drove me insane.

Thingo: (giggling)

Nefi: (hits my hand)

Me: aww Nefertiti

Nefi: (opens mouth) ahh.

Me: but don't hit me ke, yho.

Nefi: (laughs)

She was the meanest. She likes hitting people and laughs like it is funny. Her slaps were painful and when she was frustrated, she would scratch

you. Thingo also slaps and bites but Nefi was just horrible.

Quinton: what's wrong now?

Me: your mean daughter hit me

Quinton: She is hitting her teacher, wow

I laugh and he also laughs. He was not wrong though.

Me: I was mesmerized by how Thingo looks and acts like you and Sbahle, Then your daughter here (points out tongue at Nefi) hits me

Quinton: awww baby, shem. Let me kiss your boo boo

Me: mxm, (chuckles) I'm not hurt

I finish feeding her porridge and get up. I go and wash her plate and spoon. I walk past Quinton who was busy checking me out.

Quinton: yhoo...

He slaps my ass.

Me: (yells) aww....

He chokes me and kisses me.

Me: why (rubs ass)

Quinton: sexy ass...

He kisses me again and lifts up my dress...

Sbahle: Mama...

We break the kiss same time and I fix my dress.

Me: mhh (breathes out)

He sees us and walks towards us.

Sbahle: I'm done eating.

Me: good boy

I take his plate and give him three marshmallows.  
He walks away, stuffing his mouth. He  
disappears

Me: (breathes out) oh my Gosh.

I turn to him and he looks at me.

Me: (squinting eyes)

I pull his hand and we enter the laundry room.  
We undress and fuck.

Me: (gasps) AHH Daddy...

Quinton: (groans) ahh shit...

He rubs my clit whilst pounding onto me. He had  
places me ontop of the cupboard in the laundry  
room which had the soaps and everything.

Quinton: come here....



He carries me and starts pounding. He hit it soo good and I was disturbed because not only might I be expecting, but I may have turned into a sex addict because of him. Something about him just makes me want to get pounded on and watch him insert his big, thick pistol with veins inside of me. He had me on “Addict Mode” For sure.

Me: ahh (bites lower lip) ahh Daddy is eating mommy soo good

Quinton: oww yeah, Daddy is enjoying every bit of this.

He places me on the counter and I lie on my back. He starts rubbing me

Me: (loud moans) ahh Daddy...

I start squirting and he licks me. I open my legs wide again and he enters me, penetrating me soo good.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

I cum and he finishes me off, cuming after me. I was so astonished because he ate me so good. He helps me down and takes my thong. I grab the mop and wipe the floor whilst he clean up our mess.

Me: lets go...

Quinton: next time I'm gonna have you lying on this floor...

Me: (giggles) Daddy lets go...

To be Honest, I couldn't walk properly. He has always wanted to do that shem. He leads the way holding my hand

Me: (loud moan)

He turns around same time and I laugh at him.

Quinton: Nandi !!!

Me: (laughs out loud)

I was so finished. His reaction. He even squeezed my hand when I made the noise.

Me: (laughs while covering mouth)

He carries me, placing me on his shoulder whilst I laugh at him. I was still laughing. We join the kids and cuddle, watching a movie. The twins played in their strolls whilst me, Quinton and sbahle cuddled on the couch, watching TV.

### **3 HOURS LATER**

Quinton was sleeping peacefully. The twins slept in their cots which we brought downstairs and sbahle slept on the other couch, which his iPad on his chest.

*Phone rings*

I grab my phone

Quinton: who's that ?

I look and he has his eyes closed

Me: Sleep daddy, it's Njabulo

Quinton: okay.

He hugs me and continues sleeping. I answer the call

Me: Preggy ?

Njabulo: Fiancé, Wendy wants to take us out.

Me: why ?

Njabulo: ask her ??

Wendy: hii issa Fiancé

Me: preggy number 2, why do you wanna take us out ??

Quinton opens his eyes and looks at me. I wanted to laugh so bad.

Quinton: (shakes head) (whispers) NO.

Me: (covers his mouth)

Wendy: I want us to go Wedding dress shopping and Baby shopping...

Me: Wendy I'm not getting married now, the wedding hasn't even been planned yet...

Quinton sits up and places me on his lap.

Wendy: but...

Me: girl, where the heck is your man ?

Wendy: he went out, he said he is going to a business meeting, he'll be back tomorrow

Me: (Looks at Quinton) Ohh.. wait one minute...

I hang up.

Me: is there a business meeting you are going to today ??

Quinton: Meetings are done back at home, with Pops. so NOPE.

Me: mhh, I'm getting suspicious

I fiddle on my phone and Quinton looks at me...

Quinton: keng ?

Me: Kang??

Quinton: u Busy, ko phone(ing) ende nna ke nyaka ho robala...

I look at him.

Me: you can speak Sesotho ??

Quinton: my ex was a sotho...

Me: (Rolls eyes) mhh

I focus on my phone and he laughs at me.

Quinton: My Mom is Half Sotho, Half Zulu.

Me: is that your ex...

He grabs my phone, switching it off.



Quinton: jealous ??

Me: so what if I am ?? My phone please Mr Redello.

He maintains eye contact. I look him in the eyes too and then now we are making out on the couch. I get ontop of him and He pulls his boxers. I sit on it and start jumping up and down on that dick. He takes off his shirt and helps me take off my dress. He covers my mouth whilst I jump up and down on the dick. It was soo good.

Quinton: (groans)

Me: (closes eyes)

I wanted to moan so bad because of the way he pounded onto me. This sex was good. He chokes me.

Quinton: (pounding) ahhh...

Me: (whispers) ahh daddyy...

I scratch him on his back whilst he pounds onto me because I couldn't scream or moan in pleasure. My babies were gonna wake up. After sometime I cum and he follows. We kiss again and I grab my phone from behind him. I hug him and check Richard's location.

Me: (sighs)

Quinton looks at me.

Quinton: keng ?

Me: your brother.

I show him the phone

Quinton: you are tracking him...

Me: (looks away) maybe...

Quinton: Baby...

Me: I know baby. Okay so we told her that we will help her find out whether or not he is cheating, but her decision afterwards is up to her.

Quinton: where is he ??

Me: \*\*\* Mall .

Quinton: where did he say he was going ?

Me: business meeting, he is coming back tomorrow

Quinton: well... he's cheating, so go for it.

Me: (sighs) should I ?? I want to help her but something is telling me that something bad might happen.

Quinton: well he is 80% definitely cheating and 20% doing something else. Just go find out

Me: what if they... break up. Divorce ?

Quinton: well Dad is gonna kill Richard because he doesn't tolerate stupid, unnecessary shit? And he is most definitely going to try kill himself because he is gonna loose Gwendolyn and their unborn baby.

Me: wait... Wendy's name is Gwendolyn

Quinton: yep

I look at him, we wanted to laugh because something about the name didn't sound right. Wendy's name is Gwendolyn... really.

Me: NO...

He covers his mouth and looks away, chuckling.

Me: Baby.... (giggles) NO...

He starts laughing and I follow. I call Njabulo

Me: lets go to \*\*\* mall

Njabulo: you saw it ?

Me: (sighs) Yep.

Njabulo: lets assist her, he is making her a fool  
and I'm fed up.

Me: same sis, same.

I look at Quinton, busy licking my nipples.

Me: come fetch me at 13:00, come with André, my baby wants to teach him how to look after children...

He sucks me boobs and I hug his head, mind you, he didn't pull out so he was still inside me. I hang up after our conversation

Me: (whispers) shit... daddy...

He grabs my ass and lifts me up. He places me down again and his manhood hit me so hard...

Me: (covers mouth whilst gasps)

I twerk and he pounds, hitting my G spot, I cover my mouth, whilst squirting all over him. He finishes off and cums inside me.

Me: so we have...

I look at my phone

Me: 55 minutes...

Quinton: Good.

He carries me and we head upstairs. We were naked so we had to relocate lol. We do our business and shower.

**1 HOUR LATER**

After all that and getting dressed, we head downstairs. The kids were still asleep so we just tidied up because it was a mess.

...: *BOSS*

Quinton heads to where he is called and I apply some gloss. I was wearing a nude dress with my cute white sandals.

*Chatter...*

I look and its Quinton followed by Andrè and Njabulo, holding hands.

Me: (pouts) aww



She comes to me and hugs me. I kiss her tummy

Me: how is my baby Boy doing ?

Njabulo: it's a girl...

Andrè: I said it's a boy, then you argue

Njabulo: it's a girl, not a boy.

She folds her arms

Me: okay, girl it is.

I knew it was a boy, her nose was at the verge of being huge. She has gaining like crazy.

Me: How are you Dada ??

Andrè: I'm Great, just exhausted

*Phone rings*

I look and its Wendy. I look at Njabulo

Me: why did you tell me that Wendy's name is Gwendolyn

Andrè and Quinton Crack into this funny laugh

Njabulo: Haii, guys that's not funny (chuckles)

I answer the call

Me: Preggy 2

Andrè: what...

Me: (nods)

Wendy: I'm waiting ?

Me: we are coming now now.

I hang up

Me: lets go...

Quinton folds his arms and stares at me, grinning

Me: uhh...

I kiss my babies and then go to my man.

Quinton: (sigh)

Me: be back in 3 hours ?

Quinton: its too much

Me: I'll be back (pouts) Baba...

Quinton: please look after yourself and don't hesitate to call me when there is a problem...

Me: (nods) I'll call you...

I wrap my hands around his neck.

Me: I heart you Baba...

Quinton: (bites lower lip) kiss me please ?

He grabs my ass and I kiss him, involving tongues too off course. i break it and he pulls me in even longer.

Andre: (clears throat)

Njabulo: we may be in your house but we are still here Chile...

We chuckle and break the kiss. He whispers in my ear

Quinton: (whispers) Baba Loves You More Sthandwa Sam'

Me: (kisses him) mhh.

Njabulo: okay bye...

I break the kiss and walk out chuckling. I turn around and he is staring

Me: (blows kiss)

He winks at me and I walk out the door, closing it on my way out. I enter the car which Njabulo was driving

Me: babes, let's not go to the mall.

Njabulo: why ??

Me: I feel like something bad will happen. I don't want her to get hurt.

Njabulo: but Rich is making her look like a fool.

Me: I know (sigh) we wont let him get away with it though... please, hear me out...

Njabulo: (sighs) honestly saying, I hate Richard and I wanted to beat him up today. I was ready...

Me: next time...

Njabulo: okay babes. I understand

She starts the car and we leave. We fetch Wendy and head to a totally different mall.

Wendy: wait !! Where are we going ??

Me: relax Gwendolyn

She looks at me and starts laughing

Wendy: I hate that name yhoo

We all start laughing. We arrive after sometime we arrive and start shopping. We didn't shop for dresses though, I'm not in a rush to get married.

**2 HOURS LATER**

Me: which way ??

Njabulo: Mr Price Way.

Wendy: Mr Price Way is the way

Us: The way !!

We say this heading to MrP.

Wendy: so many dresses, and I want all of them.

Me: You have the money so you can buy some.

She heads to the dresses whilst I go check out the Sweaters and Jeans.

Me: this sweater is so gorg... (turns around) what the fuck...

My heart starts beating fast...



Wendy: I got 6 dresses so I'm... (Looks at me)  
what wrong

She looks where I'm looking.

Wendy: (light tone) Richard...

She drops the dresses

Njabulo: I managed to get...

She sees him too...

Njabulo: Richard...

**INSERT 38**

**HOW COULD YOU...**

**NANDI**

Wendy starts crying.

Njabulo: (yells) Wow

Everyone looks by our direction and he sees us.

Me: (yells) Way to go Richard...

We place our stuff down and leave. We enter the car

Richard: NO wait... I can explain.

He starts hitting the car

Richard: Wendy... baby I can explain. It's not what you think it is.

I grab my water and open it, throwing it at him. It splashes all over his outfit. His bitch was also standing there with him.

Me: (yells) Cheater !!!

Njabulo drives out and we head back home.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We enter the house and the guys are playing hide and seek with the kids.

Wendy: I need to lie down...

Me: go on love, there are spare rooms on your right.

She heads upstairs and Quinton appears, carrying Nefi who was holding 2 marshmallows

Quinton: (places nefi down) what's wrong ?

Me: (sighs) we bumped into Richard at the mall with his bitch

Quinton: yhoo, and then what happened ?

Me: we left. It was unexpected.

Andrè appears with Thingo who also had marshmallows in his hands.

Andrè: what's going on...

Njabulo: Richard is cheating on Wendy.

Andrè: What !!!

Me: we bumped into him at \*\*\* Mall

Andrè: Ohh Shit...

Thingo was eating his marshmallows, minding his own business.

Andrè: so where's wendy ??

Me: upstairs In one of the guest rooms. She's depressed.

I honestly felt like this was our fault. This happened so fast, it shouldn't have happened.

Me: Titi??

Thingo: Sisi (sweets)

Me: why so many sweets ??

Thingo: Mama, ahh (have a taste)

I go to him and open my mouth, he gives me his marshmallow.

Me: Thank you Neh ?

Thingo: funa ??

Me: haa

Nefi comes running with her bracket legs. All my babies had brackets ( ). They got it from Q, he's selfish. He wants all these kids to look like him.

Nefi: (giggles)

She runs up to me, hiding behind me. Sbahle runs inside, wearing his iron man mask, looking for Nefi.

Sbahle: mama, wheres Nefi..

She screams, hugging my legs.

Sbahle tip toes behind me and scares her. She screams and starts laughing, she then starts crying and sbahle carries her.

Sbahle: Sorry Nefi, sorry.

She stops and eats her marshmallows

Sbahle: Cela ?? (Can I please have)

Nefi: mhhh

She gives him the marshmallow.

Sbahle: Mhh, dankie.

Nefi: ahh (open your mouth)

He opens his mouth but sadly, Sbahle swallowed the Marshmallow she fed him



Nefi: (cries) sisi (sweet)

She starts crying.

Me: ohh Lord these kids.

Quinton: haii Nefertiti...

She stops crying.

Nefi: Dada (smiles)

Andrè: can my baby come already. They made me forget about this issue for a minute.

We head to the living for sometime. Me and Njabulo went upstairs to check on Wendy and she was asleep, so we let her get some rest

## 4 HOURS LATER

The kids were finally asleep after being hyper for 4 hours.

Me: it's those sweets you gave them.

Quinton: it was uncle André over here

André: you have way too many sweets, when last did I have wine gums and Marshmallows...

The door swings open

...: Wendy...

We all look and its Rich. He enters the living room. He was intoxicated

Richard: Where is My Wendy.

I look at Quinton, I was getting pissed hey.

Njabulo: your Wendy ?? The same Wendy You cheated on ??

Richard: mxm... where is she...

Me: No where near you.

I get up and pass him. He follows me.

Me: where are you going ??

Richard: you and Njabulo are the reason for this

Me: uban ?? ME. (fake laughs) She knew all along Richard.

He grabs my arm, hurting me

Me: Ouch... Richard !!!!

I see Quinton appearing and he pushes Richard out of the way and slaps him so hard, he came out blood. He punches him countless times

Quinton: (roars) You wanna fucking Touch what's mine... I'll show you

Me: (yells) Quinton.... Stop...

Njabulo: Quinton...

Andrè goes to them and separates them. There was so much blood on the floor, I look and Quinton's iris is red. He looked like some creature

Me: Q... (gasps)

I look and Richard is bleeding profusely and is unconscious

Me: what is going on ??

Quinton walks out and I see André take out his phone and calling someone

Me: (breathing heavily) Njabulo...

Njabulo: there is something you need to know...

**10 MINUTES LATER**

Ma, Steven and Tevin walk in. Ma comes towards me whilst Tevin attends to Richard

Me: Ma, what's going on ? Why did Quinton turn into some creature

Ma: we are gonna need to sit down for this... it's serious

We head upstairs. Q appears with blood all over his body. He looks at me, and I look at him, roll my eyes at him and enter the guest room. I was confused and Mad. We sit on the bed.

Me: ma ??

Ma: so... uhmm the good news is that, you are Quinton's soulmate.

Me: I don't understand...

Njabulo: babes, Redello's turn into creatures when something triggers them, it's mainly when someone wants to or hurts the ones they love.

Me: (rubs head) huh ??

**INSERT 39**

**THE RED IN REDELLO !**

**NANDI**

Ma: in simple terms, When Richard grabbed you like that, it triggered Quinton to thinking that he wanted to hurt you, that's why he did that and you saw that side of him.

Me: ohh... the soulmate thing. Where do you get that from

Njabulo: Redello men get triggered and turn into creatures for their soul soulmates...

Ma: he never turned into it when he was married to Victoria...

Me: Manje why were his eyes red ?

Ma: The Red eyes are when they sense danger or experience a form of love and intimacy.

Me: so the Red in Redello stands for...

Njabulo/Ma: Danger.

Me: (places hands on face)

Ma: we both know how you feel, and it's normal. It's shock.

Me: (hugs legs looking down) why did I love a man with such a crazy family

Ma: (chuckles) I said the same thing



She hugs me and someone knocks on the door.  
Wendy enters

Wendy: let me guess..

Us: uhh huh.

Wendy: well I'm out

Me: where are you going ??

Wendy: Home, to pack my shit. I'm done with  
Richard.

Ma: what happened ?

Me: he cheated

She stands up

Ma: (hands on head) Again !!

Me: what do you mean again...

Wendy: Richard has been cheating and I forgive him. I'm putting me and my baby first...

Ma: baby??

Me: uhh

Wendy: yes ma, I'm 6 weeks pregnant

Ma: (covers mouth) oww congratulations

She hugs Wendy and kisses her forehead

Ma: (wipes tears) oh Richard Bethuna, what are you going to tell him now ??

Wendy: I don't know ma, I'm not okay yazi...

There is a knock on the door and it's Quinton and André.

Andrè: well the good news is, Rich is alive. The bad news is, he's in a Coma.

Wendy/Njabulo: yho.

Ma: Where is he now ??

Andrè: the Gangs Ambulance is on its way here. We are gonna take him home.

Ma: okay, excuse me.

She leaves.

Wendy: well I'm hungry so I'll meet yall downstairs

She also leaves.

Njabulo: now that Wendy is leaving, what are we going to tell Richard, especially now that there's a baby involved

Andrè: I don't know.

Quinton: it ain't our business. We'll let them sort it out, but I want that unconscious punk out of my house.

Njabulo: you went all Beast Mode on Him huh...

Quinton: he touched what's mine, he knows I don't like people touching what's mine.

Andrè: and he knew very well how WE react when people do what he did so it's on him.

Njabulo: Well he's in a Coma now so he got the message.

Andrè: Nandi...

Me: (Looks up) Hmmm ??

Andrè: you okay ??

Me: NO. I'm traumatised. Firstly Richard acts like a fucking weirdo, secondly he grips my arm, acting like a psycho and to add on to this terrible night, My fiancé goes all beast mode on his brother, beating him up till he slips into a coma. Wow, just great.

Njabulo: it was a crazy day, can we sleep over.

Me: yeah sure (folds arms)

Both her and André walk out.

Me: (sighs)

I fix the bed whilst Quinton stands there. I finish and as I am about to pass him, he stops me

Quinton: I'm sorry.

Me: for what ? Beating your brother half to death or turning into a creature traumatizing me.

Quinton: both, please...

Me: (rolls eyes) why didn't you tell me you turn into a creature when someone triggers you...

Quinton: I was not allowed to, I have to explain everything after I have turned into it because...

Me: because what?

Quinton: what if you were not my soulmate, I wasn't supposed to tell you anything because my family is targeted because of this thing we inherited. It's generationally inherited.

Me: (folds arms) so why did you get engaged to me if I'm not really your soulmate, what if you never turned into this creature...

Quinton: I already knew you were my soulmate because every time after we make love, when I miss you, just anything that makes my insides

tingle made my pupils turn red. Dad saw it first before I did and he told me that there is something special about you.

...: even after the birth of the twins, his pupils flashed Blood Red.

We look and its Tevin

Tevin: I saw him and told Steven. He didn't believe me until he saw it for himself. You two were meant to be.

I look away, folding my arms.

Me: this is creepy.

Tevin: it'll all make sense soon.

He leaves

Me: (sighs) you need to grab a bath, all this blood makes it look like you killed someone.

Quinton: (grins)

I pull his hand and we head to our room.

Me: go bath tuu, so I can dress your wounds.

Quinton: do you forgive me Mommy

Me: go tuu...

He folds his arms and looks at me, about to cry

Me: what ??

Quinton: (Looks away)



Me: (sighs) you like acting like a baby neh.

I walk up to him and cup his face, kissing him. He deepens it, carrying me and entering the bathroom. We undress and enter the shower, he opens the water, letting it hit our bodies and kisses me.

Quinton: (demanding tone) turn around

I turn around and he pulls my hips, entering me and pounds so hard. He chokes me

Me: (loud moans) ahhh shit... daddy (gasps)

Quinton: (breathing heavily whilst pounding onto me)

This continues for sometime and he cums inside me after multiple orgasms. We then take a shower together and make out.

### **30 MINUTES LATER**

He wears his boxers and I wrap my body with a towel.

Me: sit...

He sits on the bed whilst I grab the first aid kit I bought. I nurse his wounds and place bandage on his scars. I finish off and place the kit away

Me: 2 bandages on your face, you look like a careless fiancé who likes to get into fights with everyone

He slides his hand under my towel and starts rubbing me

Me: (moans)

Quinton: are you talking to me ??

Me: (closes eyes shaking head)

He unties my towel and carries me, placing me on the bed. He pulls his boxers down and enters me.

Me: (moans) ahh daddy.

He was eating me slow, and it felt so good. He was rough but slow, he ate me so good

Quinton: (slaps ass) ahh yess...

Me: (moans)

He starts rubbing and I squirt all over the Bed. He kisses me and I moan in his mouth, he deepens the kiss and starts going faster and faster.

Me: (moans) ahh da.... ddy...

He chokes me and pounds faster. I cry. My gosh he ate me good.

Quinton: (breathes heavily) ahh I'm cuming baby... (pounds faster)

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy it's sore... (yells)  
ahhhh.... Fuck...

He cums inside me and his juices fill up in my  
kitty. We lay on the bed, covered in our juices.

Me: (breathes heavily) ohh my goodness

He turns to me

Quinton: I love you, baby Mama

Me: I love you, baby dadda

We giggle and kiss. Lol we grab another shower  
and then get dressed. I change the sheets whilst  
he follows me around.

Me: I'm done.

He carries me and we head downstairs because I was hungry. Andrè and Njabulo enter with their small bags.

Me: ya'll left ?

Njabulo: yep, to go grab our bags.

Quinton: you went home to grab some clothes and came back to sleep over

Andrè: don't mention it

Quinton looks at me, I wanted to laugh because wow. They just went home, why didn't they stay there.

Quinton: hmmm...

He hugs me from behind.

Me: Preggy, let's go cook and (turns to Q) the daddy's can watch TV.

Quinton: I don't wanna watch TV

Andrè: same.

Njabulo: what do you wanna do ??.

Andrè: cook, with you guys ?

Quinton pulls me

Quinton: (looks at me) you can finally teach me and Andrè how to cook.

Andrè: mxm, shut up.

Us: (laughs)

Me: you can't cook ??

Njabulo: they suck !

Me: my baby can make noodles and eggs though.

He places his head on my neck.

Andrè: he can also eat food.

Me: (Looks at him) ohh, you like eating sir.

Quinton: the only thing I'm good at eating, is You.

Andrè: same bro, same.

Njabulo: wow. Just great.

Andrè hugs njabulo who was giggling.

Andrè: or am I lying ?



Me/Njabulo: NO.

Quinton whispers in my ear whilst Njabulo and André are talking to each other.

Quinton: (whispers in ear) I wanna eat you so bad, I'm hungrier than I've ever been

Me: (blushes)

I push my ass towards his manhood and he makes me feel his arousal

Me: (bites lower lip)

Quinton: (whispers) I wanna place you on this counter and eat you till you cannot take it anymore.

He rubs my ass. Andrè and Njabulo were still talking to one another

Quinton: (whispers) you seem to be taking your time with getting pregnant, so I'll eat you more and more and more till I get what I want, and I won't stop.

He kisses my neck. I was now holding his hand because he turned me on so much. He was so good with words.

Quinton: I'll make you bleed if I have too. I'll make this kitty burn. I'll make you yearn for me. Imagine... you on this counter, naked with me eating your kitty like tomorrow does not exist. With you, yelling for me to eat it more and harder.

While you squirt all over this floor as I rub your  
clit and suck your titties..

...: Guys ??

We both look up.

Njabulo: ....

I was still thinking about what Fiancé was saying  
to me. I wanted to experience it and I knew very  
well that he was going to live up to his words, as  
he always does.

...: NANDI..

I snap out of it.

Me: mhh ?

Njabulo: you okay ??

Me: what ??

Andrè: you completely zoned out damn.

Quinton looks at me, he knew very well that what he was saying is gonna have an effect on me.

Me: yes?

I look at Quinton and roll my eyes at him.

Me: I was... (clears throat) thinking about what I will be cooking

Njabulo: Well Fiancé, me and André will cook for you guys today.

Me: Huh?? Why ?? You are our guests.

Andrè: it's our treat and I wanna show Q that I can cook.

I look at Q who chuckles and looks at me, giving me a death stare

Andrè: you can relax, we'll take over.

Njabulo: definitely cooking a meal to remember

Quinton: we'll be in our room if you need us, the kids are still sleeping so...

He chokes me

Quinton: I'll have enough time to deal with Fiancé over here.

Andrè and Njabulo Smile. They were just like us so they understood the assignment.

Me: (looks at him)

He carries me and places me on his shoulder, spanking my ass. I look and Andrè and Njabulo start making out in our kitchen. What the fuck...

Me: (yells) Yey, no making out when you're cooking

Andrè: hai suka!

Quinton: and wash your fucking hands afterwards. There are kids in this house.

Njabulo/Andrè: Okay Yho.

They continue and we enter our room. He locks the door and turns to me, smashing his lips onto mine.

Quinton: Open.

I take off my clothes and get on the bed, opening my legs. He takes off his clothes too and pulls my legs. He enters me fast and pounds. This continues for sometime and we grab a bath and head downstairs.

Njabulo: ohh you're back.

Andrè was taking out something from the oven, whilst Njabulo was sitting down eating sweets with the kids.

Me: yep.

Nefi: (cries)

She raises her hands for me to carry her. I take her and kiss her.

Thingo: (Shouts)

Q carries him too.

Me: 3 marshmallows Preggy ??

Quinton: IMAGINE !!

Sbahle appears with a plate and goes back.

Quinton: Yey !!



He comes back without the plate.

Me: whats that ??

Sbahle: nothing, just...

Andrè: sweets and cake.

Me: what !!!

I go to him and he shows me his plate. He had a huge piece of cake with whipped cream ontop and sprinkles with sweets and junk on another plate.

Me: are you crazy Sbahle, so much junk.

Sbahle: Uncle Drè said I can have, because Aunt Jules was giving The twins.

Quinton: Well that's great because they will be camping with you guys the whole night when the sweets kick in and don't want to sleep.

Andrè: shit... I forget about that part.

Me: mhh hmm.

I eat Sbahles cake for him and they all look at me.

Me: (mouthful) what ??

They all look away.

Me: mhh, this is good.

Sbahle: (nods)

He eats with me and I let him finish off.

Quinton: Baby...

I look at him. Sbahle goes to His father's side and him, Quinton and Thingo look at us.

Me: what ??

Quinton/sbahle: uhh.

They look at one another.

Quinton/sbahle: (laugh)

Me: what ??

Quinton: My two girls are alike.

Quinton moves towards me and wipes nefi's mouth which had cream. He kisses me and wipes my mouth.

Quinton: you're so cute and goofy.

Me: just like... your mom

He stops smiling and looks at me.

Quinton: Excuse me ?

Andrè: she said she's goofy and cute like mom

Quinton: what does my mom have to do with this ?

Me: mhh (shrugs)

Quinton: mxm.

Me: hi Ma ??

They all look

Ma: (laughs)

Quinton looks at me.

Me: (straight face)

Andrè: Ma ??

Ma: can you guys come to the living room?

**INSERT 40**

**MENTAL BREAKDOWN**

**NANDI**

We all go there.

Ma: so uhmm, can Rich stay with ya'll ?

Quinton: NO.

Me: Quinton!!

Quinton: Angfuni Nandi.

Me: he needs us right now.

Quinton: he didn't seem to need us when he gripped your arm and almost beat you up

Me: He made a mistake.

He places Thingo down and he walks up to Steven who appears pushing Richard who is in a wheelchair, Tevin follows with Crutches in his hand

Ma: please... we have to go somewhere and Wendy is gone.

Me: yes ma, he can stay.

Quinton: he stays, I leave.

Me: You cant do that Q.

Quinton: ohh I can, pick. My brother or Me

Me: (looks away) that's not fair.

Quinton: guess you've already picked, stay with your brother. I'm out.

Richard: (low tone) NO, I'll go.

Q stops and Richard attempts to drive off with his wheelchair.

Ma: Quinton !!

Quinton: fine, but I don't want him anywhere near me.

I look at Richard who also looks at me and then looks down.

Me: Bahle Usile yazi.

Quinton turns to me.

Quinton: mina !! HE TRIED TO HURT YOU A FEW HOURS AGO MOSS.

Me: he made a mistake.

He pulls up in front of my face .

Quinton: NOBODY MAKES A MISTAKE WITH WHATS MINE.

Me: than I guess you're crazy to think that everyone doesn't make mistakes.



Quinton: Nandipha don't try me, not now.

Me: or what ??

Andrè: whoah guys come on, not in front of the kids.

Njabulo takes Nefi from me.

Me: Konje when Quinton the Great says NO, everyone has to Say NO.

Quinton: Stop being delusional

I slap him.

Sbahle: mama.

Quinton looks at me with his iris flashing Red.

Me: Delusional My Ass, and you are gonna sleep on the couch or wherever the fuck you wanna sleep. I don't care, but Richard is staying in this house. Whether you like it or not. You can leave and go sleep at your bitches house, I don't care about you. (Clicks tongue)

I walk away

Quinton: Nandipha !!!

Me: Fokof

Quinton: NANDIPHA !!!

I walk away and enter my room, banging the door on my way in and locking the door.

*LOUD KNOCK*

Quinton: *VULA !!!!*

He knocks countless times but I don't open.

Quinton: *NANDI !!!! NANDIPHA I WANNA  
SPEAK TO YOU NOW !!!*

I hear him talking to Andrè and then there is a  
knock on the door.

Andrè: Sis it's me.

I stand by the door

Quinton: Cebo almost hurt her, the way I did. I can't let her get hurt again. I made a mistake. He is my brother and I need to always be by his side, but he almost hurt her.

Andrè: Listen, Bro. Quinton LOOK MAN.

Quinton: he can't do what I did. I won't let it...

I open and Andrè is kneeling down, talking to Quinton, who is sitting on the floor, hugging his legs whilst crying.

Andrè: Q come on. You said you were healing what's up now.

He starts crying, I look at him. Andrè looks at me.

Andrè: He's having an Emotional and Mental breakdown.

Me: (sighs) where are the kids ??

Andrè: go check on them, I'll handle this.

Me: (nods)

I get out and go check on my babies who were being fed by Njabulo and Ma.

Me: Ma, Preggy.

They look up.

Ma: Baby, look It's not a must for him to stay here.

Me: he can stay here, its fine ma.

Njabulo: Quinton is having a breakdown

Me: (sighs)

Ma: let me go check him.

She gives me Thingo's plate and I feed him.  
Sbahle finishes and shows me.

Me: (smiles) Good boy

Nefi: (claps hands)

They always managed to make me smile when me and Q fight or are unhappy. We finish feeding the twins and I take the kids upstairs and bathe them. I give them some warm milk and they sleep. I sleep on the extra single bed in their room.

**THE NEXT DAY**

**8AM**

I get woken up by Thingo

Me: Boy.

I get up and go brush my teeth in the kids bathroom. I had a spare toothbrush there.

Thingo: (plays)

He looked So much like his father and Sbahle. I carry and lay him on the bed with Me and he plays whilst I rest a bit..

***KNOCK***

I look and its Ma.

Me: Ma?

Ma: well 2 of my sons are having mental and emotional breakdowns.

Me: huh ??.

Ma: Steven and Tevin told Richard about Wendy's pregnancy and that she had left

Me: haaa...

Ma: (nods) He is crying whilst busy trying to call her with a remote.

Me: remote ??

Ma: we didn't give him his phone.

Me: kodwa ma... yhoo.

Ma: on the other hand, Q slept on the floor.

Me: (sighs)



Ma: he's awake now and he won't listen to any of us, please try him.

Me: Ma... was I wrong ?

Ma: About ??.

Me: yesterday ??

Ma: Yes. You were, but both of you were equally wrong.

Me: (sighs)

Ma: Nana, look. You and Q are a couple, such things should not be dealt with in front of us and most especially not in front of the kids. You should do this alone in a room because we are not supposed to see this, at all. I understand you were trying to get him and his brother to get along after what happened but baby girl, What happened yesterday triggered Quinton a lot, he is supposed to react in that way.

Me: (looks down) now my man is having a mental breakdown because I was too stubborn to get his point (cries).

Ma: it's okay.

She hugs me and someone hugs me. We look and its Thingo.

Me: Titi...

Thingo: (smiles)

I carry my baby and hug him. I wipe my tears and get up. Nefi was waking up so I opened the water in their tub and take out some clothes for them. I bathe them and dress them up in tracksuits. I place them in their cots and bathe Sbahle. I also dress him up in tracksuits and take them downstairs with ma. I head upstairs and grab a

bath. I wear tracksuits too since it was chilly outside.

### **30 MINUTES LATER**

I head downstairs and feed my babies. Njabulo was also downstairs. I finish and make them watch TV.

### *IN BACKGROUND*

*RICHARD: WENDY I'M SORRY. PLEASE DON'T LEAVE ME. I... I'LL RAISE THE BABY WITH YOU. I'M SORRY TO NANDI & NJABULO. QUINTON & ANDRÈ HATE ME. I'M A LOOSER.  
(cries)*

Me and Njabulo look at one another

Njabulo: it's that bad, girl. Trust me.

Me: (sighs) where's Q ??.

Njabulo: he was in his car.

Me: I'll be back.

I head out and Q is in the car. I head there and open the door and get in. There is silence, I look at him. His whole face was pink and he still had tears in his eyes.

Quinton: You really don't care about me ?

Me: I was mad.

He closes his eyes and the tears roll down his eyes. I wipe them from his eyes

Me: Quinton....

Quinton: (opens eyes)

Me: please talk to me ??

Quinton: (fiddles with hands) I don't wanna be with you anymore.

Me: huh ?

Quinton: You bring me so much pain, I can't take it.

Me: I... I was mad Q.

Quinton: Its fine.

Me: so... you don't want this ? Me ??

Quinton: Not anymore.

Me: (tears slides down eye) oh.

**INSERT 41**

**HEARTBREAK**

I open the door and walk out. I enter and everyone looks at me. I head upstairs and pack mine and the babies bags. I text my mom about what happened and Njabulo appears

Njabulo: and then ??

Me: (shakes head) we are over.

Njabulo: what !! No.

Me: (cries) Njabulo I can't stay here neh, I was trying to make peace kanti I'll end up ruining my chance of getting married, I hurt him

Njabulo: but...

Me: the words, Ma did say Q is still sensitive after everything but I said I don't care about him, he needed me and I was selfish (sighs) Me and Wendy are just... why is this happening to us ??

Njabulo runs out and I finish off with the packing and Ma, Steven, Njabulo and Andrè enter.

Ma: what ??

Me: (shakes head whilst crying)

Steven: where is he ??

Me: he left. There won't be no wedding.

Andrè: What ?? NO.

Njabulo: Wait, you can't do this??

Me: (shrugs) I'm not his soulmate. I'm not Fit to be a Redello wife.

I call the guards to help me with the suitcases and we head out. I place the babies in and I get in the passenger seat.

Ma: Nandi wait, this is not how to deal with things.

Me: I'm sorry ma. I also tried talking but it's done.

I give her the ring.

Me: (shakes head) Tell Q I'm sorry I hurt him. It was never my intention.

We drive off

***PHONE CALL***

***MOM***

I answer



Me: (sobbing)

Mom: Come back home.

**INSERT 42**

**I CAN'T MA.**

**6 HOURS LATER**

**GIA**

We take Q back home, he was heavily intoxicated.

Me: Mama ??

Ma: (gets up) Quinton.

She goes to Q and hugs him. He starts crying.

Ma: she left boy. She said I must give you this.

She gives him the ring.

Ma: She sent her apologies for hurting you.

Njabulo: it was not her intention though, why did you pull the plug ??

Andrè: Baby??...

Njabulo: (sulking) hayi.

She walks away.

Floyd: (sighs) eish.

....: where is Wendy ?? Is Wendy here ?

We look and its Richard.

Me: and then ?

Ma: long story, he cheated on Wendy and she left him

Me: shit.

Quinton: What will I do now ?

Me: Q, you made this decision.

Quinton: (looks down)

Richard: Gia, please tell Wendy to come back to me.

Me: (Looks at Ma) What's happening mom ?

Tevin: this happens when you hurt someone you love, trust me when I say this, if Wendy doesn't come back, Richard may start going crazy.

Me: manje with Q ??

Tevin: I don't know ? I've never seen the effects of separating with thy soulmate, but one thing for sure, he won't be happy, at all.

Floyd: so we are gonna be surrounded by thee old Quinton.

Me: the Mean, Grumpy, Hoe Quinton.

Steven: unfortunately Yes. He will have no reason to be happy right ?? So he'll hoe around and be mean and stuff.

Andrè comes back.

Andrè: she's not taking any of this well.

Me: I'll go see her, I too am not okay.

I leave.

## **TEVIN**

Me: Quinton should rest.

Steven: Yeah, (sighs) I just hope HE doesn't come back.

Andrè: he will and when he comes back, there won't be any hope.

Me: Drè. Floyd. help me take him to his room.

We carry him and take him upstairs. We take him to the toilet first and get out while he vomits the alcohol out of his system. Floyd helps him on the bed and he sleeps

## **THE NEXT DAY**

**NANDI.**

**9AM**

We arrived home safely yesterday and I told my mom everything, both her and Gogo actually. Mom cried and Gogo just sat there, feeling rather unhappy and disappointed. It's all good though. I wake up and do my morning routine, I make porridge for the kids and family.

Mom: morning?

I look and its my mom. She was ready to go to work.

Me: hi Ma.

She hugs me.

Mom: (sighs) yazi uGogo cried izolo.

Me: why ??

Mom: Your separation, Gogo was rooting for you guys and now you are over.

Me: (sighs) She did, but things are better off like this.

Mom: mhh.

There is silence

Me: we were even trying for a baby (places hands on face)

Mom: why would you do that?

Me: haww, ma ??

Mom: aren't you on Birth Control for A year

I stare at her and close my eyes.

Me: (sighs) My God, I can't believe ukuthi I forgot about that..

Mom: mhh, are the twins and Sbahle up ?

Me: No, they slept late yesterday since when we got here, they were asleep.

Mom: (sighs) are you okay though ??

Me: I'm bekezeling (holding on), it hurts but what can I say, what can I do ??

Mom: Nana, Quinton's mom wants you to come back.

Me: I can't ma, it's over now and I don't think I have it in me to go back after this.

Mom: (sighs) Nana.

Me: no Ma, I'm done...



...: Kodwa why mntanam. Ngin'thande kangaka for one another.

I look and its Gogo. I get up and help her down the stairs.

Gogo: bengithi nizo shada, ni jabule.

Me: Mama, it happens a lot. People who love each other break up.

Gogo: no. Your mom and Dad didn't break up, till today.

Me: they have their reasons, I have mine.

Gogo: (places hands on face) oww mara nkosi'yami.

I hug her.

Me: kuzo'lunga.

Gogo: (shakes head) Soze. You and him were meant to be.

Me: maybe back then, not now.

*NEFI CRIES*

Me: let me go..

I get up and go check on my babies. Sbahle was also awake.

Me: hi boy.

Sbahle: where is Baba ??

Me: he is back home.

Sbahle: is he gonna come ??

Me: I don't know Nana, maybe.

Sbahle: Okay Mama.

He gets up and hugs me.

Sbahle: I love you mama.

I hug him back and kiss him

Me: I love you too Nana wami. Now let's go bathe you and The twins so we can go look for a Day care For you guys.

Sbahle: what's a Day Care ??

Me: while mama works, you will be staying there and learning letters and numbers, you will be colouring and drawing

Sbahle: will Baba be there ??

Me: (sighs) no Nana, He won't.

Sbahle: kay kay.

I place him down

Me: Titi !!

He looks at me. Quinton's 2<sup>nd</sup> Image. I close my eyes

Me: (wipes tears) lets go get you cleaned up.

I take them and go bathe them, I dress them up in jeans and a t-shirt whilst Nefi wears a dress. I head downstairs where Mama and Gogo are eating whilst watching TV, Dad was at work.

Sbahle: Gogo.

He hugs both of them.

Gogo: Sbahle wami, kunjani ?

Sbahle: phila.

Sbahle hugs Gogo and Mom.

Mom: (cups his face) Waze wafana no baba wakho Nana.

I look away, they really had to say that.

Me: lets go eat

I dish them up and fed them. Mom fed Nefi whilst I fed Titi, sbahle fed himself. We finish and I wipe their mouths.

Me: philahave to find a day-care for them.

Mom: I'll speak to Londiwe.

Londiwe was the lady next door, she owned a day-care. Mom leaves for work. Gogo stays with the kids, whilst I get changed.

## **10 MINUTES LATER**

I get dressed, also wearing a dress and finish off by making the baby's bed. We then leave and head next door. Gogo stayed behind

Me: hi Londi

Londi: Hey, 3 babies.

Me: yes, 2 are 1 year and the big brother is 6 years.

Londi: oh, let me give you the forms to fill in and we'll get started.

She gets them and I fill them in. The twins play whilst sbahle sits next to me. I finish off and she shows us around. The Day care with really big. There were so many babies and the ladies looking after them, there were 11 ladies, Londi Excluded.

Me: okay, I'm impressed.

Sbahle was already playing and had found friends.

Londi: when are they starting?

Me: is today fine ?

Londi: sure, any time Is tea time.

Me: I'll get their stuff back home.

She attempts to take Nefi and she cries.

Me: aww Nana.

Thingo was so unbothered

Me: Sbahle ??

He come to me.



Me: take Nefi and go play with her and Titi.

Sbahle: Kay Kay.

His friends come and go with the twins. I look at them and Thingo turns to me and waves.

Me: (cries) Bye Baby.

I wipe them and leave. I grab their bags and place spare clothes, diapers, underwear and wipes, their bottles and snacks. I take them to the day care and go back home.

...: Hi ?

I look and its some deliver man

Me: yes?

D.M: Are you Ms Nandipha Mabuza.

Me: yes.

He gives me some envelope and I sign

D.M: you've been served.

Me: thank you.

I get inside the house and open the envelope. It was some Documents. I sit down and read them.

*... this document states that I, Quinton Bahle Redello Give you **full custody** of our children, Sbahle, Thingolenkosi and Nefertiti Redello plus an additional amount of money that amounts to R20 000 every month as*

*child support. This means that I won't be getting or receiving anything that involves our kids, hence I am giving them to you...*

*Any other Questions an be discussed with Ms Gianna Simphiwe Redello/Zulu regarding anything In this document.*

*Gianna Redello/Zulu: 0\*\* \*\*\* \*\*\*\**

Me: (sighs)

Gogo: what's that ??

Me: (Looks up) a document. I'm getting full custody of the kids and some child support money every month.

Gogo: (shakes head) naze nay'phula I nhliziyo yam bantwana bam'.

She gets up and leaves me.

## *PHONE RINGS*

I answer

...: hey gyal, my mom tells me your mom said you are back.

Me: mxo, hi babes.

Mxo: yini ??

Me: where are you ?

Mxo: at work, funa ngize ?

Me: please ?

Mxo: I'll come after work ke.

I hang up and sit there, looking at the document.

Me: you said you love me Q, why would you pull the plug on our family, on me. (Wipes tears) I'll never forgive you for this. Leaving me with all this responsibility alone whilst you figure yourself out. Quinton... (cries). You promised to love us.

I sit there, just feeling unhappy

*PHONE BEEPING*


I Look and its Gia

*HE STILL LOVES & MISSES YOU, A LOT*

She shares an image of Q sitting on the kitchen floor, with one hand holding my ring and the other holding a bottle of whiskey.

*Me: If he loved us, he would have never pulled the plug on our family. I could give 0 fucks about how he is doing. (read)*

She starts typing

Gia : what I know is that, you and him are meant to be. I hope you are okay. I hope you found the documents he sent to you.

Me: I want nothing to do with your brother. He must stay away from me and my kids and not come anywhere near us. He can't keep his promises and he deserves to be alone. I got the documents, thanks. I guess me and the

Redello's are done for good. Enjoy your day  
Gia and stop texting me.

I block her number whilst she is typing.

Me: (sighs) I'm sorry Gia, but I can't associate  
myself with your family anymore.

## **QUINTON**

Ever made a good decision but it hurts so much,  
it breaks your heart so much you can't even cope  
at all.

Gia: she blocked me.

Me: (sighs) Why ? (eyes filled with tears) why  
does it hurt so much sisi?

Gia: Q...

Me: I wanna go to her. She is mine.

Gia: (sighs) Q, only you know why you did that.  
Only you know.

Me: (low tone) I miss my sons, and my beautiful  
Daughter. I miss my fiancé

...: you shouldn't have done that. Now that she is  
gone you regret your decision

I look and its Njabulo.

Me: Jules...

Njabulo: you and Richard, niyafana. You are both  
the same. How could you hurt women who you  
claim to love.

Gia: Jules calm d...



Njabulo: hai fokof. Niyanya nonke pha ku lendlu, ngeke ngi hlale la and let you stupid people hurt my sisters. You were happy yesterday, all of a Monday? You are separating njani ?? Njani ??

Andrè: Baby...

Njabulo: hai Hlukana nami Lethu, labo bhud' bakho baya dika man.

I get up and Andrè's Iris flashes red.

Me: mxm.

I walk away and enter my room. It still smelled like her. I open the wardrobe and all her clothes are gone. The only thing left as a reminder is her ring.

\*\*\*\*FLASHBACK\*\*\*\*.

*Me: promise you'll never leave me?*

*Nandi: I'll never leave you (pinkie promise)*

*Me: kiss me.*

*Nandi: you kiss me ??*

Me: (cries) I broke my promise.

*Nandi: (giggles) Okay okay...*

Me: (cries)

....: I'm so sorry Boy.

She hugs me whilst I cry.

**HOURS LATER**

**NANDI**

I fetch the kids and Mxo arrives.

Mxo: Mnge.

I hug him.

Mxo: ya, sawbona ?

Me: hi mnge unjani ?

Mxo: wena unjani ngoba mina ngiryt ?

Me: ithi ngi'lalise abantwana ngiyeza.

I place the babies and sbahle down since they were exhausted and I go to mxo

Me: (sighs) yho I don't know how to tell you this mnge, kodwa si hlukenene.

Mxo: why manje ?? Did he repeat I GBV futhi.

Me: no, not at all. He...

I Tell him everything.

## **MINUTES LATER**

Mxo: Mnge, M.A.T shem.

Me: M.A.T ??

Mxo: Men Are Trash shem.

Me: left me with 3 kids.

Mxo: you know what ?? Wena no Gwen need to bounce back from this, you two deserve better. Especially u Gwen, kunini bam'cheatela mnge. Hlez' akhala u'Sis wami...

Mxo and Gwen are siblings.

Me: ukuphi yena ??

Mxo: e Khaya, ukhala Everyday. Phela u Mithi ngapha u heartbroken.

Me: M'tchele I'll come visit her soon neh..

Mxo: she would appreciate it, she needs someone she is close with. I'm just busy shem.

Me: (nods)

My mom enters

Mom: wuu, san'bona.

Mxo: Yeba Ntando My love.

Mom: wuu, wena where have you been ?

Mxo: around, beng'khona nje Last.

Mom: last week, ohh konje. (Chuckles)

She hugs him

Me: Ma, uGogo said she will cook neh.

Mom: uShilo vele. U sale njani ??

Me: kahle, I got I document from the Redello's.

Mom: ohh ??

She takes it and walks away.

Mxo: are you planning on working ??

Me: yes? Soon.

Mxo: where ??

Me: (shrugs) I'll see.

Mxo: my mom works at Avon, they are looking for People. Can I ask her to faka you ?

Me: please do.

Mxo: okay ke mnge, she will call you soon, so get your CV and cover letter ready.

Me: (nods)

We chill for sometime and he leaves.

Mom: full Custody (places the files down)

Me: (sighs) yeah.

Mom: it's fine. Right ?

Me: mom, I don't know. How will I raise them without him if I'm getting full custody whilst he is

still alive and around. It's like he is neglecting the kids, I have to be the father and Mother figure to them ??

Mom: find them a father (shrugs)

Me: (cries)

She hugs me. Everything just felt so fake. He betrayed me, my babies and my trust. He can't keep his promises

Me: I hate him Ma, I hate him.

Mom: I understand nana.

**INSERT 43**

**BETTER WITHOUT YOU.**

**A FEW MONTHS LATER.**



## **NANDI**

We are settling better back home. I now work at Avon and sell cosmetics to people who order.

Nefi: Mama, Nca nca (Bottle)

Me: okay Nana.

I give her her bottle and she walks away. Both twins could walk and talk now. Thingo was so Quiet and it usually bothered me because I think there is something wrong. Sbahle has been asking about the whereabouts of his father but I tell him he is at work, I don't want him to hate his father for ditching them at a young age.

Mom: hey wena shorty

Thingo: (clicks tongue)

Me: yini manje ?

Mom: he took my Sausage.

Dad: (laughs) Yah neh, uyahlupha lo.

Me: thingo !!

He turns around, eating the sausage.

Me: busela (give it back)

Thingo: (shakes head)

Me: Thingo !!!

He walks away

Me: (sighs) Mama, I'll make you another one.

Mom: no it's fine, I still have one.

Nefi appears

Nefi: cela ? (can I please have)

We all laugh, it's like she saw her brother and wanted one too.

Me: haa nefi !

Nefi: (pouts)

Mom: thatha !

They give her

Nefi: danti (thank you)

Mom: (smiles)

Gogo: both her and sbahle are kind, Thingo yho.

Me: ha ma.

Mom: Fuze uYihlo (just like his father)

Me: no, Thingo is just... different that's all. Phela there is an evil and nice twin.

Mom: so Thingo is the evil twin right.

Me: no. (Folds arms) I didn't say that

Dad: technically.

Me: anyways, I'm taking the kids out.

Mom: with Mondli ??

Gogo: Mondli ??

Me: he's a friend mom.

Dad: okay, where ??

Me: Mc Donald's. To Chill.

Mom: he wants you or niyajola ??

Me: we are chilling Ma.

Gogo: I have to call Quinton.

Me: Ha Gogo it's not like he would have a problem. We are not together anymore.

Gogo: ngizom'tchela.

She picks up the phone.

Me: let me go. Twins ? Sbahle ?? Let's go Babies.

Mondli knocks and I open for him

Mondli: San'bonani.

Mom/Dad: Yebo.

I look at Gogo who was giving him the meanest look ever

Me: Let us go.

Sbahle grabs the baby bag and Mondli carries Thingo whilst I carry Nefi and hold Sbahle's Hand. We enter his Mercedes Benz C-class and go.

Mondli: unjani ?

Me: all good, just hungry since I starved myself for this.

Mondli: don't worry (chuckles) I'll feed you.

I look at him and he winks. The twins were watching sbahle play his game on the tablet. The music plays whilst we talk.

## **GIA**

Me: Mom where is everyone ??

Ma: (shrugs)

Me: haibo, Floyd, Dad, Andrè and Richard can't have disappeared like that.

Njabulo: Quinton is missing.

Me: what !!!

I grab my phone and call Floyd. He answers after the 3<sup>rd</sup> ring.

Me: Baby??.

Floyd: we are looking for Q, he's nowhere to be seen.

Me: what do you mean, wasn't he here yesterday ??

Floyd: we are tracking his location. He seems to be at Mozambique.

Me: Mozambique... Hell no. How did he end up there ??

Floyd: the only people that live in Moz is..

Me: Girardi... NO.

Floyd: Baby I'll call you later

Me: be safe tuu.

Floyd: I will, I love you. bye.

He hangs up.

Njabulo: what did they say.



Me: Girardi, they are on their way Moz. Quinton might be kidnapped

Mom: mhh.

Me: Mama...

Mom: yini...

Me: you cant be mad at him forever. He made a mistake.

Mom: (sighs) He always makes mistakes. The same mistake. Nandi is stubborn, she will never take him back.

Me: what do you mean.

Njabulo: yeah, what's going on ??

Mom: Remember when Quinton and Nandi Separated...

Me/Njabulo: yeah...

*THERE IS SILENCE*

Mom: Quinton received a message from Gerald Girardi, who is Victoria's Father, that he is coming for Nandi and the kids. Quinton broke up with her so she can leave, with the kids. The Full custody documents you sent to her house, Was for if Quinton wasn't going to survive when he goes to the Girardi's and settles things. He was scared to tell Nandi because for the 1<sup>st</sup> time, Quinton has a Weakness that his enemies seem to know about and would do anything to get to him, through going after them.

Me: mom... what do you mean ??

Mom: Nana, Quinton might die today. He sent Your dad a voice recording about everything.  
(Breaks down)

Njabulo: (breathes heavily) Ma...

Mom: (cries) My son is gonna die and I'm here, praying and praying for him to be safe

We hug her. She was holding Quinton's engagement ring that Nandi bought for him.

Me: (Looks at Njabulo)

Njabulo: (whispers) call Nandi...

I grab her phone and call her.

Me: answer Nandi...

*Hi, this is Nandi R. I'm not available right now so please leave your na...*

Me: arghhh !

I Attempt to call her but it does not go through.

Me: ... FUCKK

**INSERT 44**

**A FATHERS HEART**

**QUINTON**

*The role of a father: to serve and protect his kids,  
no matter the circumstances.*

*The role of a husband: to love, cherish, honour  
and protect his partner throughout*

I'd do anything for them, my babies and my wife,  
even if it means laying down my life for them.

Gerald: again.

Me: (groans)

I got punched, kicked, scarred and electrocuted.

Gerald: what happened to my daughters Redello.

Me: (deep voice) I told you, I don't know.

Gerald: isn't it funny, how my daughters died when they came to see you.

Me: I didn't do anything to (groans) ahhh

Gerald: my daughter's, Victoria and juliet Girardi

Me: (groans) I killed them... yess I killed them. They wanted to kill sbahle so I killed them.

He electrocutes me again and stops.

Me: (groans) My son, my heir. They deserved to die. You sent them to kill my heir. If you came and got what you wanted, maybe they would be alive and you dead.

He starts crying

Gerald: Yes. I should be dead. You don't know, how many times I beat myself up everyday because of this. I (hits his chest) should be dead. My precious daughters burned to ashes in what used to be your house. Their Mom is in a mental asylum now because of how traumatized she is right now. We... Me and my wife sent them to you. Now I lost my family because of you.

Me: you wanted to kill my son.

Gerald: they told us your son will be the end of our Family. That's why We wanted to end him.

Me: he never did anything to you.

Gerald: (cries) We thought it would happen when he starts growing older but if only we knew that you would kill half of us for him.

Me: maybe you... you should have asked for a clear prophecy because your dumb asses clearly didn't understand whatever that person said.

He looks at me and takes out his gun

Me: (groans)

Gerald: let me finish this and leave your family mourning like I did, plus your mom is just like my wife. They will both meet at the Mental asylum.

Me: (roars) let me go and let's fight man to man old man.

**ANDRÈ**

Me: here...

We all get out and run inside the warehouse.

2× *GUNSHOT*

We run inside and Q has gunshot wounds in his chest, unconscious.

Me: you fucker.

I shoot Gerald and run to Q. I untie him and Dad runs in.



Me: (hits Q's face) Q... wake up

Quinton: (coming out blood in mouth)

Me: Q...

He looks at me. Tevin runs in and we take him to the hospital. The rest of the guys stay behind and finish off with the rest of the job.

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

Doc: He is out of danger but he slipped into a coma. We don't know when he will be out of it, but keep him in your prayers and even expect the worst because one of the bullets almost reached the heart.

Me: (nods) thanks doc.

Dad appears

Dad: where is Gerald ??

Richard: the Men, Uncle Tevin and Floyd are on their way back to our warehouse.

Dad: Good. I want to amputate that motherfuckers head.

**BACK HOME**

**NJABULO**

*PHONE RINGS*

I look and its André.

Me: Baby...

Andrè: hi, uSharp ??

Me: no, how is he. Are you okay ??

Andrè: yes, he is out of danger but he slipped into a coma.

Me: (covers mouth) so... where is Gerald ?

Andrè: We are gonna deal with him after Q is awake.

Me: (sigh) Okay ke. Are you safe ??

Andrè: yes we are, is baby Gio okay ?.

Me: (smiles whilst rubbing tummy) He is okay, he has been kicking since this whole saga began.

Andrè: I'll back soon. Please look after yourself sthandwa sam' okay ??

Me: I will. (Gio kicks) oop...

Andrè: what's wrong ??

Me: Baby Gio said hello.

Andrè: (chuckles) when did he say that ?

Me: he just kicked.

Andrè: really ??

Me: mhh hmm. He loves you, I want a girl after him..

Andrè: we'll give him a sibling when he turns 6 months okay.

Me: (blushes) yes. I miss you.

Andrè: I miss you too. I'll call you again neh.

Me: okay. I love you.

Andrè: I love you more. Tell Gia to kiss Gio for me.

Me: (giggles) I will.

I hang up and head to ma.

Me: ma...

Both her and Gia were watching TV, looking depressed

Me: he's out of danger.

Ma: (cries) oh thank you God. Thank you

Me: but... he slipped into a coma. So we must still keep him in our prayers.

*PHONE RINGS*

*MRS Q REDELLO.*

Me: Nandi...

Nandi: hi. What's up ??

Me: babes, Q got shot.

There is silence

Nandi: huh ??

Me: he got shot.

Nandi: okay and ?? Ngenzeni mina ??

Me: haa.

Nandi: look Preggy neh, mina I don't care about him. I wish he died either way.

Me: you don't mean that...

Nandi: but I Do. Please don't call me if it has anything to do with that man.

...: (deep voice) Nefi is asleep...

Me: wait? Who is that ?

Nandi: someone.

Me: Nandi, have you replaced Q...

Nandi: what if I did ??

Me: so quick ??

Nandi: you didn't say that to Wendy though.

Me: (sighs) yazini Nandi... you will feel like a bitch after you find out the truth. Nasi... I know you are in pain but...

Nandi: okay Preggy, Bye bye.

She hangs up.

Me: haa...

Gia looks at me

Ma: I told you... She won't forgive. Never.

Gia: she even blocked me when I told her Q still loves her.

Me: yho. Let's just hope she understands later.

Gia: trust me, Q will fight. I know he will. For his kids.

## **2 WEEKS LATER**

### **ANDRÈ**

Q is still in a Coma and Baby Gio is gonna be born in a few days so I had to head back home. Dad, Floyd and Richard + Some guards are still in Moz.

Njabulo: (breathes heavily)

Me: I'm here baby. I'm here.

Njabulo: why is it so sore.

Mom: I'm here nana, I'm here. Hold on.



Andrè: Gia, rub mfethu.

Gia: I am, my hands are also hurting phela

Njabulo: (pushes whilst screaming)

Tevin: okay... I see the head.

She pushes again.

Njabulo: (gasps) ahh... (cries)

Me: I'm here baby. I'm here.

Njabulo: baby, I... (cries)

Tevin: push Mama. Push.

She pushes and the head pops out.

Me: oww shit.

Tevin: push...

She grabs my hand and pushes.

Me: baby.. he's here.

Tevin: 1 more push, come on.

Me: 1 more baby. You got this

She pushes and the baby comes out.

Me: He's here. He's here baby.

I kiss her.

*BABY GIO CRIES.*

Njabulo: (cries)

Me: baby (cries)

Tevin: take.

He gives me a scissor to cut the umbilical cord. I cut it and the nurse gives me Gio.

Me: hey there boy (cries)

I give him to his mother.

Njabulo: (cries) he's so perfect.

My mom hugs me.

Mom: well done my babies.

I watch her place baby Gio on her chest.

Mom: why does he look like a mixture of Gia and Steven ?

Me: I also thought the same thing.

Gia: what's his name ?? Gio.

Me: Giovanni Ntsika Redello.

Gia: he looks like me when I was young so I understand where the Gio name comes from.

Me/Njabulo: (laugh)

Tevin: 1 down, 2 to go.

Me: two ?

Tevin: Quinton to wake up and Wendy to give birth.

Everyone: oh.

Gia (whispers in my ear) I thought he was gonna say...

Mom/Njabulo: Nandi. Same.

**INSERT 45**

**AWAKE & BROKEN.**

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**STEVEN**

Me: we thought we lost you there.

Quinton: (looks at me)

Me: you okay ?

Quinton: (shakes head)

Floyd: you'll be fine okay?

Quinton: I want Nandi...

Me and Tevin look at one another

Me: lets focus on healing son.

Quinton: Lets go home. I hate this place.

Tevin: you'll be out soon...

Doctor walks in

Doc: Good news, he can go back home, but he has to use Crutches because he has been in a Coma for a month. He will need them.

Me: okay.

Doc: thank you

I leave them to go sign the Discharge forms and after a few minutes. They appear. We enter the car and go.

## 2 MONTHS LATER

### QUINTON

Me: (groans)

...: I'm almost done. Relax.

I am getting tattoos over the scars and wounds all over my stomach. I've been doing physiotherapy and I must say, I'm making progress. I met baby Gio and he is the cutest version of Andrè. Wendy also gave birth to a baby Boy, Theo Owethu Junior Redello. Wendy and Richard, they are good I guess. The baby brought them together, Richard even cut all ties with his bitches, but I know very well that it takes a lot to get rid of them. I was just like him when I

was with Victoria, I'm guessing you have to really love a person to not have bitches, like how I am with Nandi.

Richard: nice tats bro.

Me: (Looks at him)

Richard: a simple, "thank you" would mean...

Me: okay.

Andrè: (laughs) I see you healing.

Dad: no he hasn't, you never fully heal unless you are with the people you wanted to die for.

Me: (looks away)

Dad: Gianna !!

Gia walks in, talking to Floyd.



Gia: did you manage to get in contact with Sbahle's Mom.

Gia: nope, she blocked all of us.

...: Except for me.

We all look and its Wendy and Njabulo.

Wendy: (hands Gia phone) use mine, I'm the last person in the house who is in contact with her

Gia: thank you.

Dad: thank you Wendy.

Wendy: mhh...

She walks away.

Dad: I miss the goofy Wendy, she annoyed us but she brought joy into this house.

Njabulo: when Nandi comes back, you'll see her again.

She walks away.

Dad: okay, what did you do to these women ?  
(Turns to Andrè & Richard) huh?

Andrè: uhh (Looks at Richard)

Me: They made them Mothers.

Gia: they also miss Nandi.

She places the phone on loudspeaker

*CALLING...*

*CHOM'YAM.*

There is silence and she answers.

Nandi: Gwendolyn.

Dad: (covers mouth, wanting to laugh)

*NOISE IN BACKGROUND*

Sbahle: mama, Nefi stole Gogo's Polony

Nandi: yho Modimo...

We hear footsteps

Nandi: Nefertiti Jessica Sandisile Redello,  
Ngizok'shaya.

Nefi: (screams)

Nandi: I'pha uGogo iPolony yakhe...

Thingo: (baby talks)

Nandi: Manje....

Nefi: (cries)

Nandi: Sbahle Take her, because she is trying to  
guilt trip me.

Ntando: Moss uy'lumile iPolony yam. (she  
already bit my Polony)

Nandi: Uyahlupha Yaz.

Ntando: Fuze uYihlo... (just like her father)

Gogo: yey, yho nkosi'yami.

Nandi: Yini Manje Gogo.

Thingo: Mama...

My babies can now talk. Just listening to this call  
made me miss them even more.

Jeffery: (laughs) Nazo, yabona wena ngiyak'thanda.

Nandi: yabona Baba nguwe ofundisa laba'ntwana ukuthi ba'be stout.

Jeffery: Its just Bread.

Nandi: Gogo's bread...

Ntando: no more placing food next to your kids, ngeke phela. We don't eat kahle because of them. Nefi is busy ngama polony nama sausage wethu, Thingo steals our Bread and spills our beverages.

Gogo: mina ngithi bizani u Quinton azoba thatha.

Ntando: Once.

Nandi: haa. Ngeke. Ncono ngiyo'hlala no Mondli. Once.

I get up and look at Gia.

Gia: (shrugs)

Me: (whispers) who the fuck is Mondli ?

...: Her new man.

Dad: shhh.

I look and its My Mom.

Mom: (whispers) Mondli Sithole.

Me: (grins)

We listen

*CONVERSATION:*

Gogo: Um'thandani lom'fana.

Nandi: uLungile.

Gogo: kodwa no Quinton Beka Lungile

Nandi: Gogo, I know you love Q, but he's in the past. I'm with Mondli now. Let's focus on my new life now. Q was the past, Mondli is my present and possibly Future.

Gogo: I'd rather you be single

### *CAR BEEPING*

Ntando: why is this guy not coming inside to claim you like a decent man.

Gogo: Quinton never did this.

Nandi: yho Gogo. Mshade ke u Quinton. Mama, you know who is fetching me Moss. Mom please hold here for me whilst I go wear a jersey.

...

Ntando: Hai lomfana, uyang'Dina.

Gogo: Uyawazi ama Number Ka Baba ka Sbahle.

Ntando: Cha... Maybe u... haww mama, moss u'Wendy beka phone'ile. Hello ??

We all look at one another

Dad: (whispers) Talk...

She starts talking.

Gia: hi Ma. (Looks at me)

Ntando: hi Nana, should I give...



Me: (shakes head)

Gia: NO. Ma, Quinton is here... uhh.

Ntando: oh... Nandi is with someone now. His name is Mondli wakwa... (talks to Gogo) Konje wakwa Bani ma ??

Gogo: angazi mina, uyang'dina lomfana.

I tell her to give me the phone.

Me: (Deeps voice) Gogo...

Ntando: ha.. (whispers) Quinton...

*NANDI IN BACKGROUND.*

Ntando: ithi ngiz'fihle fast.

There is a commotion in the background and  
Doors opening and closing.

Ntando: okay... we are here.

Quinton: Ma, I'm coming back. To get my family  
back. The Job is Done.

**INSERT 46**

**SOMEONE AT THE DOOR**

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: Nefertiti...

Nefi: Mhh...

Me: open up ke, you are almost done.

*KNOCK ON DOOR*

Me: Hlehle ??

Sbahle: Ma...

Me: please go ask who it is.

He gets up and heads to the door.

Me: Titi... ahh.

Sbahle Come back

Sbahle: (annoyed) its Uncle Mondli.

He enters.

Me: hi (smiles)

He kisses my cheeks and sits down with us.

Mondli: Hi girl.

Nefi: (claps)

My mom and Gogo appear

Mom: uban ??...

She stops and her face drops.

Mom: oh, hello

Mondli: Sawbona ma...

I feed the babies and finish off.

Mondli: ready to go.

Me: yes, let's...

*KNOCK ON DOOR*

Gogo: I'll get it.

*COMMOTION AND CONVERSATIONS*

Mom: uhh.. Nana.

I look up

Me: ma ??

Mom: (clears throat) there is... (points at Door)

I get up and head there

Me: (folds arms) what do we owe ya'll now ??

Mondli appears

Andrè: Uh... Hello.

Me: Redello's (looks at Q and rolls eyes)

Floyd: Can we at least sit down.

Me: I think you better of standing because you will be leaving now...

Mom: Nandi...

I look at my mom

Me: (sighs) fine.

They follow me and we head to the kitchen

Sbahle: Baba !!!

He gets up and runs to his dad

Quinton: (groans) Hey Boy.

Nefi screams and Thingo crawls to him

Mondli: (whispers) so that's their father.

Me: (nods)

Mondli: okay.

He carries nefi and looks at me.

Me: (folds arms) Can I help ya'll?

Steven: Uhmm. Yes. So, We just wanted to check on the kids and the family (Looks at my Mom and Gogo)

Me: okay, let me leave..

I get up

Me: (Looks at Mondli) baby... let's go

I look and all of them are giving Mondli a death stare.



Mondli: (swallows) ye... yeah

He gets up and holds my waist. We leave the room and go to the living room.

Mondli: so... that's them.

Me: yeah, don't focus on them. This day is about us.

Mondli: (nods whilst smiling)

I hug him

...: (clears throat)

I break the hug

Quinton: Can we talk.

Me: didn't you say you wanted to see my family and Kids.

Quinton: we still need to talk...

Mondli: uhm is there a probl...

Quinton: (gives Mondli a death stare)

Mondli: (Looks away) nevermind

Me: stop it Quinton, you can't just come here and do that.

Quinton: Its none of his business...

Me: well it is, because he is their step father now

Quinton: to who's kids ?

Me: those kids (points at Sbahle and the Twins)

Quinton: over my dead body.

Me: full Custody, you forgot that.

I push him and go upstairs to get the papers.

## **QUINTON**

Me: stay away from her. She's mine..

Mondli: or...

My dad, Floyd, Richard and André appears

Me: nobody step-fathers my kids whilst I am alive.

Mondli: you left her...

André: what is he blabbering about ??

Floyd: it's the audacity for me.

Me: lalela la (pushes him) Stay away from Nandi and My Kids.

Nandi appears

**NANDI**

Me: here.

I show him the documents

Me: *“this document states that I, Quinton Bahle Redello Give you **full custody** of our children, Sbahle, Thingolenkosi and Nefertiti Redello plus an additional amount of money that amounts to R20 000 every month as child support”*.

He grabs the documents and tears them in front of my eyes.

Me: Quinton...

Quinton: NO ONE WILL STEP FATHER MY KIDS WHILST I AM ALIVE.

Mondli: Heh...

Quinton looks at him and his Iris flashes red. He moves towards us...

Me: no... No.

Quinton: (looks at Mondli) I'M GONNA KILL YOU.

Me: you won't.

Quinton: wanna bet.

Me: no...

Gogo appears

Gogo: Quinton...

He calms down.

Gogo: Calm down Boy. Calm down.

Mondli: Weh Gogo, this man is plotting to kill me and you are telling him to calm down...

Quinton: uthini...

Quinton moves Gogo and me out of the way, taking off his Blazer. He grabs him and punches him on the nose.

Me: no... Quinton... please.

I stop him whilst Mondli covers his bleeding nose with his hand.

Quinton: (Looks at Mondli) Uzofa Sahn.

I go to Mondli

Quinton: Owami uNandi. uQhaphеле Mfanami.  
(Nandi is mine, Be careful Boy)

I turn to him.

Me: what is wrong (pushes him) with you

Quinton: (Groans)

He falls to the floor and starts breathing heavily

Me: (covers mouth) Quinton...

I go to him and Steven also comes, André appears with water. Steven rips his shirt out and I notice all the tattoos on his chest.

Me: ... wha... WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM.

Steven: he got shot, remember when njabulo told you about that...

I LET GO OF HIM AND LOOK AT HIM.

\*\*\*FLASHBACK\*\*\*

***Njabulo: he got shot.***



***Me: okay and ?? Ngenzeni mina ??***

***Njabulo: haa.***

***Me: look Preggy neh, mina I don't care about him. I wish he died either way.***

***Njabulo: you don't mean that...***

***Me: but I Do. Please don't call me if it has anything to do with that man.***

I look at Sbahle, who is looking at his father lying on the floor, with tears in his eyes. I look back at Quinton, who gets injected with something by Floyd.

Me: he... he got shot...

Nothing made sense. I look Mondli, who has a cloth on his nose and back at Quinton. This didn't make sense. What was happening.

Me: he...

I look at Quinton, looking at me

Me: (shakes head) I need air...

I leave the room.

**STEVEN**

**2 HOURS LATER**

Me: are you okay ?

Quinton: (shakes head) I got a shock when she pushed me. It hurt So much Dad.

Me: I think we need to get Tevin.

Quinton: I'm fine Dad.

Andrè: you sure ??

Quinton: I'm better than what I felt when she pushed me.

*DOOR BELL*

I get up and go open.

Me: Yeah.

Officer Jefferson: Redello.

Me: Jeff ?? How can we help you ?

O.J: there is some boy here, (looks at paper)  
Mondli Sithole, he is laying a Assault charge  
against Quinton Redello.

Me: oh? So what now ??

O.J: Is he here ?

Me: Yes, so you wanna cuff him ?

O.J: NO, we just want him to be careful that's all.

Me: okay. (Calls Richard)

He appears

Richard: Pop ?? Oh hello.

Me: bring 1.

He leaves and come back.

Me: (gives them an envelope with a thousand rand) Stay away and burn anything that involves what happened today.

O.J: sho bozza..

Me: oh and that Mondli nigga, send my regards to him.

I close the door.

...: uban ??

Me: that Motherfucker called the cops on you.

Quinton: a bitch move indeed. (Walks away)

Me: (chuckles)

**INSERT 47**

**LEAVE ME ALONE**

**NANDI**

**2 WEEKS LATER**

I am on my way to the Redello mansion. We have to discuss something regarding the kids with the family. I am only going there alone, I think it'd about time I expressed how I feel. I arrive after a few minutes and go inside.

Ma: Nandi. Hi.

Me: (smiles) Hi Ma.

I see Wendy and Njabulo. They look at me and keep their distance.

Steven: you can come in Ms M.

Me: mhh.

I walk inside and all the men are there. Ma joins me and a lawyer comes in.

Lawyer: Ms Mabuza.

Me: Gia.

Lol Gia is the Lawyer.

Gia: so we are here to discuss the Redello kids: Sbahle, Thingo & nafi.

Steven: yep.

Gia: so, both parties have agreed to the 50/50 co-parenting decision (Looks at me)

Me: (nods)

She gives me the document and I sign.

Me: is that all.

Gia: the kids will be visiting their father for 1 week and you, their mother for the 1 week. It will be rotational.

Me: fine by me.

Quinton: (nods)

Gia: okay... (signs document)

Me: are we done ??

Gia: yes.

I get up

Me: should have just sent documents to my house than waste my time.



I walk away.

...: Nandi

Someone pulls my arm and I turn around

Me: (removes hand) what ?

Quinton: please let me ex...

Me: there is nothing to explain, it's done.

Quinton: I love you...

Me: (shakes head) I don't. Not anymore.

Quinton: I can fix this...

Me: there is nothing to be fixed. It was never ever really love if you constantly have to fix things when you mess up.

Quinton: but it was...

Me: Mind you I know. I know what happened to you. Girardi. (voice breaking) Dude how can you push me away, I was your fiancé, you can't get engaged to me, want to get married to me and then you push me away when it gets tough. That's no how it works. You did the same thing regarding the situation with your aunt, you pushed me and my kids away. (Cries) I thought you had learnt your lesson but NO you haven't...

Quinton: I'm will...

Me: with another woman, not me. Leave me alone QUINTON. You have done enough damage as it is. You want things to go your way, not considering other people's feelings because you are smarter than all of us. Look at you now ? You are bruised and... (Looks up with tears in eyes). We are done. Leave me alone. I'm kind enough to let you still see the kids, that's all you're getting from me. Point blank Periodt.

I walk away

Quinton: (Yells) Nandi !!! (Voice breaking) NANDI  
!!!!

I get inside the car and it drives away.

Me: (wipes tears) please take me home.

**ANDRÈ**

Richard: Bro...

Me: (cries)

He helps him up. He was crying.

Njabulo: (whispers) oh NO.

I look at her and she walks towards Quinton who is crying so much.

Gia: (wipes tears) Fuck...

Mom goes to Q and hugs him. Dad also goes to him and they hug him. Everyone joins along and we group hug.

Quinton: I wanted to protect her. (cries) I've lost her forever.

Dad: Calm down Boy. Calm down.

I look at dad and he also looks crushed by this.

....: baba...

We all move and sbahle walks towards his dad.

Sbahle: Khalelani (why are you crying)

Quinton: (sniffs) I lost your mom son. I failed you my boy.

Ma: (cries)

Dad hugs Mom.

Quinton: I failed you and the twins. (Sobbing)

Sbahle hugs his Dad and wipes his tears.

Sbahle: I love you Baba.

Quinton: (smiles) I love you too son.

They hug. He gets up and walks away.

Wendy: is she really gone.

Dad: Soulmates Don't Separate.

**NANDI**

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

I arrive home. I get in and my mom and Gogo look at me

Mom: (smiles) how did it...

Me: (Cries)

I run upstairs, getting inside my room and crying.  
My mom enters

Mom: what's wrong ??

Me: (cries)

Mom: Nandi... *AWANDE !!!*

I continue crying. She gets up and leaves me  
alone

**NTANDO**

I go downstairs

Gogo: yini ??

Me: ma ?? Angazi.

I grab my phone and call Quinton

*DIALING...*

*DIALING...*

*DIALING...*

He answers before I hang up.

Me: hello, Q...

...: hi ma, it's not Quinton, it's André.

Me: hey son, please give Quinton the phone

André: ma, (sighs) I can't. Quinton locked himself in his room.



Me and Gogo look at one another

Gogo: haww.

Me: but... what happened ngoba uNandi got home crying and she won't talk.

Andrè: (sighs) Ma, they got into an argument and... it was bad.

Gogo: Kwenzakaleni (what's happened) ?

Andrè: ...

He tells us everything that happened, what was said by both of them.

Me: ohh my Goodness.

Andrè: it's bad Ma. Kwa Manje, Quinton has locked himself in the Kids nursery.

Me: haibo, check on him.

Andrè: don't worry, they are alright. There is a Baby Cam in their room and he is talking to them. There is a lot of playing and Laughing going on.

Me: (sighs) oh nkosi'yami, okay ke Nana, please check on him neh.

Andrè: we will ma, I'll call and check on your side later

Me: okay son, Bye.

Andrè: bye. Greet uBaba no Gogo.

Gogo: sawbona sthandwa sami.

Andrè: (chuckles) unjani baby ?

Njabulo: uban loyo ??

We all laugh

Njabulo: (laughs) hi Ma.

Me: hi baby.

Gogo: yi ndoda yami le.

Njabulo: yebo ma (chuckles)

Me: bye bye ke. (Laughing)

Njabulo: bye ma.

I hang up.

Me: (sighs) yho ma.

Gogo: (Walks away) Kuzo'lunga. Ngizoy'Lungisa

**INSERT 48**

**CONTROL FREAK**

**THE NEXT DAY**

**8AM**

**NANDI**

I wake up and do my morning routine. I had work today so I wanted to get in earlier. I wear my Work clothes and get ready. I make my bed and go make porridge.

Mom: Morning Nana.

Me: hi Ma.

Mom: u ryt ?

Me: I'm fine.

Mom: (smiles) Okay.

She walks away.

Me: uhh ma, I'm leaving for work neh ?

Mom: so early ?

Me: Yah. There are some things I need to do

Mom: oh. Okay.

She hugs me.

Mom: I'll see you when I come back

Me: Kay Kay.

I head to work.

**8 HOURS LATER**

**16:30**

Mondli fetches me

Me: hi babe.

Mondli: Hey.

He drives off

Me: how was your day ?

Mondli: fine.

Me: oh.

There is silence

Me: aren't you gonna ask me about m...

He stops by the side of the road.

Mondli: are we keeping secrets from one another ?

Me: huh ?

Mondli: what were you doing at that man's house yesterday afternoon

Me: huh ?

Mondli: (yells) haii man. You heard me

Me: are you spying on me.

Mondli: maybe I am, what were you doing there ??

Me: excuse me? That's my business

Mondli: oh? Nice.

He starts the car and starts driving to my house.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We arrive at my house.

Mondli: (silence)

Me: (sighs) we were signing a contract regarding co-parenting between me and Q. His family was there and after that, I left.

Mondli: (breathes out) Okay. Bye.

Me: bye (kiss his cheek)

I get out of the car and head inside.

Me: hi Gogo.

She walks away.



Me: haw Gogo.

Gogo: yebo Nandipha.

Me: haw Gogo, yini manje ??

She does not answer me

Me: yho, okay.

I go upstairs and change. I relax a bit and go downstairs to cook. Ma comes back

**2 HOURS LATER**

*PHONE RINGS*

I look and its Mondli. I answer

Me: hello ??

Mondli: I'm outside.

Me: okay.

I get up.

Me: ma, I'm outside with Mondli neh.

Mom: okay nana.

I go out and his car is there. I get in.

Mondli: why are you only coming now?

Me: I was busy with something

Mondli: and I ain't, yet I chose to come here to you.

Me: okay sorry ke.

Mondli: do you still love him ?

Me: who ??

Mondli: Your baby daddy ?

Me: no.

He grabs my hand.

Me: ouch

Mondli: don't lie to me.

Me: uyang'limaza.

I push him and he grabs my neck.

Mondli: don't you dare. I am not that Q guy, I won't let you push me and let you go like that.

Me: (coughing)

I Attempt to remove his hand and he eventually lets me go.

Me: (coughs) what is wrong

Mondli: do you love him ?

Me: no !! I don't.

He points at me

Mondli: you better not lie to me.

Me: I'm not lying to you

He grabs my phone.

Mondli: unlock.

Me: why...

He hits my thigh.

Mondli: (yells) UNLOCK.

Me: (cries) NO Mondli. It's my...

He looks at me. Breathing heavily.

Me: Phone... you can't just...

He starts the car and drives away at maximum speed. He almost bumps into other cars, avoiding stops signs and red robots.

Me: (yells) MONDLI STOP !!!

He stops the car and I bump my nose on the head board. I start bleeding on my nose. I look and he had his seatbelt on.

Mondli: You...

He grabs me by my neck and slaps me. He opens the door and comes to my side.

Mondli: you still love that motherfucker don't you.

He pulls me out of the car and I land on the grass. He starts kicking me countless times. He stops after a few minutes and helps me in the car. He drives away with me, to some place.

Me: please take me... home.

Mondli: This is your new home.

**INSERT 49**

**WHERE ARE YOU ??**

**2 WEEKS LATER**

**NANDI**

2 Weeks of Abuse. I thought he was a good man. Who is this man in front of me, beating me up every single day, with every single chance he gets. He took my phone and does not allow me to go out. He controls me and my mom does not

even know where I am. I haven't even been to work.

Mondli: (yells) Nandipha

Me: mondli.

I go to him. I had bruises all over my body. I am so glad I had not allowed him to have any sexual activities with me from day one. My biggest fear is for him to force me to have sexual activities with him.

Mondli: my food.

Me: here it is.

Mondli: Good. Your mom called.

Me: please let me...

Mondli: NO !



Me: (cries) please...

He places his food down and I duck.

Mondli: suka phambi Kwam (move away from me)

I walk away and go to the room I had to stay in.

**NTANDO**

**1 HOUR LATER**

Me: Kanti ukuphi lomntwana ??

Gogo: (shrugs)

Me: I think it's time we tell Q.

## *KNOCK ON DOOR*

I go open

....: hi ma.

Me: hi Mondli.

Mondli: where is Nandi, I've been calling her for weeks now and she is not answering.

Me: where were you ??

Mondli: a business trip, I just came back.

Gogo: she was with you though ?

Mondli: yes, 2 weeks ago when I came to tell her I am going away with work and will be back in 2 weeks time.

Jeff: where did you leave her afterwards

Mondli: she got out and I drove off. I thought she came in.

Me: she didn't

Mondli: I'll help find her.

Me: (smiles) thank you.

Mondli: (nods)

He walks out and closes the door.

## **ANDRÉ**

Me: (whistles) look art you my boy ??

He laughs

Richard: you look good.

Quinton: yeah, I know.

Me: so vele vele you are going ?

Quinton: I have to sign this deal bro. This is the one.

Me: okay, I see you. Trying to impress Hernandez.

Quinton: you know the motherfucker likes expensive shit. So I'll show him what expensive looks like.

Nefi: Baba...

We turn and she walks up to her dad. Sheesh she looked so much like her mom. Q carries her.

Quinton: hey Baby.

She hugs him. These kids helped Q pull through.  
If having kids does this to people, I want more.  
He has healed for the better. He does miss her, a lot but he has to let he do what makes her happy.

Nefi: (pouts)

Q kisses her.

Quinton: I'll be back okay. First thing tomorrow morning.

He hugs her.

**MINUTES LATER**

Quinton: look after them for me. I'll be back.

Me: sun city ?

Quinton: yep, he wants to meet there. It's just quick meetings and I come back.

Me: (nods)

He says goodbye to his kids and leaves.

**2 DAYS LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: (cries) ahhh...

He was beating me up yet again. I never knew the reasons why he was always mad but I was the punching bag for sure.

*PHONE RINGS...*

He continues and Its lights out.

**NTANDO**

Me: hai cha ma, I'm calling him.

Gogo: call.

I call André

*DIALING...*

*DIALING...*

**ANDRÈ**

I answer, everyone looks at me.

Me: hi ma.

Ntando: hi son, is Nandi there ?

Me: Nandi ?? (Looks at them) NO.

Ntando: oh nkosi'yami

Me: what's wrong ?

Ntando: She has been missing for 3 weeks now.

Me: (Raises voice) She has been missing for 3 weeks.

Quinton gets up same time and I give him the phone. He places it on Loud speaker

Quinton: Ma ??

Ntando: Hi... please help us look for My daughter.



Quinton: Where did she say she was going?

Ntando: last time we saw her, she was going to Mondli's car.

He starts getting mad.

Quinton: and ?? Where is he ??.

Ntando: He was here a few days ago, he said he was at a business meeting. He was also here to tell Nandi that he will be back in the 2 weeks she disappeared

Q gives me the phone and goes upstairs

Me: Ma, did she leave any messages?

Ntando: Yes, some say:

*I am safe.*

*I'll be back soon.*

*I'm at a friend's house, I need to think straight*

Me: oh? Ma, we'll find her.

Ntando: okay...

Me: and ma ??

Ntando: Yes??

Me: don't tell Mondli anything about this neh.

Ntando: oh... okay.

I hang up. Q appears heavily armed

Me: whoah.

Quinton: he has her...

Dad gets up

Dad: and how do you know that ?.

He shows me his phone, he was tracking her phone and it was at some house a few miles away from Nandi's house, it would loose connection at this certain place and eventually the tracker would be working again.

Dad: how do you know it's him.

Me: dad, isn't it suspicious that Nandi disappeared when the dude left for his business meeting.

Quinton: AND I KNOW NANDI. SHE IS BIG ON COMMUNICATION AND WOULD NEVER DISAPPEAR FOR NO REASON. I KNOW HER.

Wendy: that's true

Njabulo: that nigga has been weird in my eyes. I don't trust him.

Me: lets go.

Richard: I'll go with you

Floyd: I'll pull up too.

Quinton: 5 minutes or I'm leaving.

He leaves the room and we all run upstairs to get armed.

Njabulo: baby ?

Me: mhh.

She hugs me and kisses me

Njabulo: please be safe and bring her back home. Where she belongs

Me: (smiles) I will. I promise

I hug her and get dressed.

**INSERT 50**

**I'M HERE.**

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

**QUINTON**

We arrive at the place and spread out.

*YELLING & CRYING*

Me: it's him.

Andrè: Should I??

Me: (whispers) yes.

**NANDI**

*WINDOW BREAKING*

*CAR ALARM*

He drops me on the floor and grabs his gun

Mondli: stay here .

He hits me on the head and it's lights out

## QUINTON

We hide and he opens the door.

Mondli: who's there ?

He moves towards the car and I get inside with  
Andrè.

Me: (whisper) you go check there ?? I'll go there.

Andrè: (nods)

I go upstairs and enter the rooms. I enter this  
room which was open

Me: (breathes heavily)

I go to her.

Me: baby ?? Baby ??

She was not responding. André enters.

André: shit.

I check her pulse and she is still alive. I get down and hold her.

Me: baby ?? I'm here. Please wake up.

She opens her eyes and looks at me



Me: Baby ??

Nandi: (opens eyes slightly) Q... I'm.. I'm sorry...

*IN BACKGROUND*

Mondli: Who the fuck was that. Who dares to break the window to my...

He enters and Andrè places the gun on his head.

Mondli: aww. Look Beauty, your beast came to save you.

Andrè shoots his leg and he yells in pain. The rest of the gang comes in

Dad: shit... (Looks at Mondli) what's did you do to her you Psychopath

Mondli: (groans) I taught her the lessons a man should teach his woman.

Dad punches him countless times and he lets him go. He lies there unconscious. We leave that house, with Nandi in my hands and That Mondli Motherfucker.

**RICHARD**

**A FEW HOURS LATER.**

We got home and uncle Tevin was there, ready her. He is Still busy with her and Quinton is waiting, loosing his patience with Nandi's Mom, Dad and Gogo

Jeff: I'm killing that motherfucker today. No one touches my One and only daughter and thinks they can get away with it.

Gogo: 3 weeks. Not even a day. WEEKS.

Ma just sat there, closing her eyes.

*DOOR OPENS*

Quinton: how is she ??

Tevin: (shakes head) beaten up really badly.  
That son of bitch really wanted to kill her.

Quinton: how is she ?

Tevin: there is something I need to tell you too

Quinton: yeah.

Tevin: she was... uhm.. kicked really badly. She is still asleep.

Quinton: can I see her ??

We all get up.

Me: uhmm ??

Ntando: uh... yes, please

Tevin: yes you can.

Quinton rushes inside. We all go in afterwards. He was holding her hand, rubbing it

Quinton: (crying) I should have listened to my gut when it told me to not leave your side. Look at you now. Baby please wake up. I need you now. Now more than ever.

Gogo rubs his back.

Ntando: (sighs)

Njabulo: (whispers) her mom is speechless

Me (whispers) it's shock baby. She never expected this.

Jeff: (cries) I'm gonna kill that... (Wipes tears) motherfucker. I'm gonna kill him.

**INSERT 51**

**LOOK AT ME**

**2 DAYS LATER**

**WENDY**

The guys left, they went to Johannesburg to deal with Mondli. Nandi is still not awake. Quinton calls every hour to check on her.

Ntando: I'm numb, why ?? Like why ?? What did Nandi do. My baby loved him. Why would he do this. (Cries)

Ma: (hugs her) I'm sorry my love.

*NOISE*

The guys enter.

Ma: welcome back.

Quinton runs upstairs.

Steven: it's okay. Mondli's head tragically got separated from his body.

Richard: Girardi Snr is at the Mental asylum. He got electrocuted till he lost his memory. He lost fingers and a tongue.

Ntando: yho. Is that the man who wanted to kill Nandi and the Twins.

Us: yep.

## **QUINTON**

I hold her hand.

Me: I'm back baby. Mondli is gone. For good.  
(Kisses her hand) please wake up baby. For me and our babies. I love you.

I hold her hand tight and close my eyes.

Me: Dear God, I know I'm not your biggest fan, but please save her for me. Wake her up for me. I need her. We all need her. It's not fair. (Cries) why are we going through so much pain yet you and our ancestors chose her for me. It's not fair, people hurt us left, right and centre. When will we ever find peace. If I have to change, I will. For us to be happy again, I'll do whatever. Please.

**HOURS LATER.**

Mom: Bahle... bahle.

I wake up



Me: mhh ??

Mom: Come and eat nana.

Me: I'm fine, I'll eat when she wakes up.

Mom: no son, please.

Her mom enters.

Ma: how will she wake up when you don't wanna eat ?

Me: (looks at her)

Ma: please. Come and eat and then you can come back.

Me: fine, 2 minutes and I'll come back.

They both nod. I get up and head downstairs with them.

## **NJABULO**

We wash the dishes whilst the guys watch TV.

*SCREAMS....*

*“HELP ME. PLEASE.”*

Everyone looks up and Quinton runs upstairs.  
We all follow him.

Me: Nandi??

She was crying and looked petrified

Tevin: relax... shh.

Nandi: he's gonna kill me. Tevin, he's gonna kill me. Help me... (cries)

Quinton: Baby ??

She looks at Quinton who is holding her hand

Nandi: Q... he... (cries) he threatened to kill me. He's gonna kill me.

Quinton: Baby...

Quinton hugs her and she hugs him back.

Nandi: he's gonna kill my babies. He...

Tevin: I have to do this.

He injects her drip with something and she goes to sleep in Quinton's arms. Quinton tucks her in.

Tevin: she's traumatized, I had to.

Quinton: (wipes tears nodding)

We all head out and Quinton stays.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

### **QUINTON**

Someone touches me and I wake up same time.

Me: baby ??

I hug her and she hugs me back.

Me: are you okay ?

Nandi: (shakes head) I'm hungry.

Me: what do you want to eat.

Nandi: anything.

Me: I'll be back.

Nandi: no... please don't leave.

Me: okay.

I grab my phone and call my mom. I tell her and she comes upstairs with food.

Mom: hi Baby. (Smiles)

Nandi: (low tone) hi ma.

She gives me her food and I feed her. Everyone comes into the room afterwards with the kids.

Sbahle: mama.

Nandi: hi baby

He hugs her and she flinches a bit.

Sbahle: Mama, Nefi called baba, baba

Nandi: really (smiles)

They give her Nefi and she hugs her mom. I hold Thingo and they take Nefi and she takes Thingo.

Thingo: Mama...

Nandi: (low tone) hi Baby.

Tevin walks in.

Tevin: Morning ?

Nandi: (low tone) hi Tevin.

Tevin: how are you feeling today ?

Nandi: pain. My body aches.

I tighten my grip and she looks at me since I was holding her hand

Nandi: I'm fine though, just pain.

She rubs my hand.

Tevin: okay, so I did an X-ray and no bones are broken. Just bruises that will be treated and fade away soon.

Nandi: (nods)

Tevin: I'll give you some painkillers later neh.

Nandi: okay.

He leaves

Ma: Baby??

Nandi: Ma. I should have listened when you told me he is not good for me....

Ma: no baby, its not your fault. He had us all fooled. He was pretending like he cares kanti he wanted to make you his punching bag.

Jeff: he's dead now.

Nandi: dead ?? Who killed him.

Me: I did.

She looks at me.

Gogo: I never liked him....



She turns to Gogo.

Gogo: I won't say "I told you so" but I've been saying that you and Quinton are meant to be. Whether you like it or not. He will always save you and would never hurt you.

Nandi looks down.

Gogo: as your grandfather always said to me:

*REAL MEN AIN'T PERFECT &  
PERFECT MEN AINT REAL*

Gogo: Quinton is a real man. He was never perfect from the beginning. His whole family isn't perfect and we all know that, that ass called

Mondli acted PERFECT, and it was all fake because it was never really him. The perfect Mondli was never real. You see with how you are sitting right now, stay like that forever because that's how it is supposed to be. Don't ever separate, please. My sugar levels were really low when you two separated. I couldn't get them up. Now, I feel like running a marathon, I have all the energy.

Me: (smiles)

Gogo: please bantwana bam'. Your love for each other is like no other. Stay like this.

I look at her and she nods.

Gogo: I will always root for Your marriage.

Wendy and Njabulo enter.

Njabulo: Excuse me, but my girl needs to grab a bath.

Wendy: right girl ?

Nandi: (smiles whilst nodding)

I tighten my grip.

Gogo: she'll be back boy. It's just a bath.

I helps her up and take her to the bath tub. I help her undress and help her in the tub. I leave the rest to the girls.

Me: don't hurt her please.

Njabulo: we won't.

Wendy: we promise.

I turn to her and turn around, leaving her to also grab a bath.

**INSERT 52**

**MAKE ME HAPPY.**

**2 HOURS LATER.**

**NANDI**

After grabbing a bath, I get dress in tracksuits and head downstairs with the help of Njabulo and Wendy. Everyone was downstairs, chilling and the guys were playing PlayStation 5, whilst the rest of the family watched them.

Ma: hey baby.

Everyone turns to me

Wendy: all done and looking fresh and pretty as always.

They help me sit down and Nefi comes to me. I play with her and look by Q, who was looking at me. I look at him and he looks away. I continue playing with Nefi and he gets up and leaves.

Mom: Nandi.

Me: mhh.

I look at her.

Mom: you two owe each other apologies.

Me: (nods)

Mom: he loves you, and by the looks of things, you love him too. Don't you?

Me: I do. A lot

Mom: (smiles) I'm happy for you. Alwande would be so happy right now?

...: Alwande ??

We look up and its Richard.

Me: yes, my half-Big brother.

Richard: really ?? Where is he.

Me: he... he passed away. He got killed.

Richard: oh. I'm sorry...

Me: it's fine. It was 5 years ago.

Richard: oh. How old ?

Me: 24. He would have been 29 this year.

Richard: he's in a better place. For sure.

Me: (nods)

I get up.

Njabulo: where are you going.

Me: To Q. I'll be back.

I walk upstairs, to his room.

*KNOCK.*

I open the door and he is sleeping.

Me: Q.

He turns to me and back.

Me: uh...

I go to him

Me: can we please talk.

He sits up. I saw the pain in his eyes, it almost got me emotional for a minute. I hug his head, placing it on my stomach. He starts crying

Quinton: (sobbing) I failed you. I failed to protect you.



Me: (cries whilst shaking head) NO you didn't.  
You didn't fail me. Baby...

I cup his face.

Me: you didn't fail me. (Looks up) you were the reason I held on. I always thought about giving up but (shakes head) I couldn't. Baby (wipes his tears) he was a psycho control freak, he was stalking me. He did all this... because he knew how much I loved you and he hated it. He pretended to be a good guy and you... the villain but I always saw you as the good guy. (cries) he... he abused me and kept me captive because he knew I was gonna come running to you and you were gonna kill him.

He stands up and hugs me whilst I cry.

Me: (sobbing) it was never my intention to hurt you.

Quinton: I know... I know.

Me: I wanna forget this, everything that happened. I want to start afresh. Me, you, our kids and our families. (Sobbing) I don't ever want to relive that moment, I don't want to be away from you.

I cup his face.

Me: (sobbing) you make me happy, you and our 3 babies. Nobody else... only you.

Quinton: you make me happy too.

Me: please lets not ever separate.

He kisses me and I deepen the kiss. He breaks the kiss.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

We kiss.

*BACKGROUND*

*“shh...”*

I break the kiss and go to the door. Richard flies inside followed by Floyd and Gia.

Me: wow.

I look and Quinton is holding Richard

Richard: hey.. uhmm. We were about to call you for... euhm...

Quinton: don't lie

Gia: I was pulling him to stop and the door opened. Floyd was helping me.

Me: oh okay.

I go to Q and pull his hand. He follows me and we head downstairs. We see everyone running towards the couch.

Steven: Hey (smiles)

Quinton: we saw you.

Them: ohh...

Me: (chuckles)

We head to the couch and sit down. Watching the guys play soccer with My Dada and Steven.

**INSERT 53**

**GOOD OL' SEX**

**2 MONTHS LATER.**

**NANDI**

I am better. I got therapy and I was able to speak about it to Quinton and my mom. They helped me. They were by my side. I've even started healing. There are a few scars visible, but they are fading away. With time, I know they will have disappeared.

## *SCREAMING & LAUGHING.*

My babies were growing and getting so big. They could even walk and talk now. I was so obsessed with my baby Boys though, Thingo & sbahle were just so fascinating. They gave me Quinton Junior Vibes and that made me obsessed with them. Q on the other hand, was obsessed with Nefi. He never wanted to let her go. He was just so clingy with her. I got jealous at times. She was taking my place

Njabulo: please hold Gio for me whilst I heat up his bottle.

Me: okay Mama...

Baby Gio was the cuter version of Andrè. I've been saying, "I told you so" to Njabulo so much regarding the Gender of the baby. She never even trusted me when I told her it's a boy.

Me: hi baby.

I kiss him.

*WHISPERING*

I look around. Why was it suddenly quiet.

...: Hey there..

I turn and its Quinton

Me: (blushing) Hi Baby.

He stands behind me.

Quinton: he's cute huh ?

Me: yep, he looks like the cuter version of André.

Baby Gio opens his eyes and smiles.

Me: awww...

...: Baby fever huh ?

We both look up.

Me: Gia.

Gia: Hey there



She walks in with Floyd.

Gio: (yawns).

Q places his head on my Shoulder.

Quinton: lets steal him.

Andrè: hell no.

He comes to us.

Andrè: Baby (Calls Njabulo) they are planning to steal Gio.

She appears with the baby bottle.

Njabulo: She can take him...

Me: see.

Njabulo: if, she will make one for me in exchange

Quinton: Nope.

He walks away. She gives me the bottle and I feed the baby.

## **QUINTON**

Andrè: Don't you think it's time.

I look at him.

Me: what ?

Andrè: You marry her.

Me: I will.

Andrè: I'll wait.

Me: (groans)

Andrè: what's wrong?

Me: (shakes head)

...: I know that... he need some good ol' segz.

I look and its Dad.

Me: arghh.

Dad: don't you.

Me: I'm patient. Unlike ya'll.

Dad: I was patient.

Me: you had sex with mom 4 weeks after she got Gia. You were never patient.

Richard: yep and got me and Quinton  
traumatized by hearing...

Me: please...

Andrè: I still hear her... arghhh

Richard: damn.

I walk away and head upstairs to get a shower.

**30 MINUTES LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: he was hungry huh ?

Njabulo: yep, let me burp him.

Me: (nods)

I head to the kitchen and find the guys

Me: hi guys, where's Q.

Richard: upstairs.

Me: okay. Thanks.

“he's about to get that pussey”

I stop and turn around. The guys keep quiet.

Me: (smiles whilst shaking my head)

I walk away.

*“I told you”*

Me: shut it Richard.

Richard: am I lying though ?

I turn to him.

Me: you talk to much.

Quinton comes downstairs and the whole room starts smelling like him.

Richard: am I lying though?

Quinton comes to me

Quinton: What is he talking about ?

Me: he's just weird, you know him.

We look at him and he starts doing sexual dances.

Me: stop being weird.

Richard: (smiles)

I look at Q who is giving him a death stare.

Me: lets go fuck.

He looks at me.

Quinton: huh ??

I put my hand inside his swag pants and touch it.  
It twitches and starts getting hard as I play with.

Me: I'm horny and want you inside me daddy

Quinton: (mouth wide open)

He holds me.

Quinton: (bites lower lip) I'm gonna fuck you so  
Hard.

Me: (pulls his hand) lets go then.

He hides his manhood with his other hand and  
we head upstairs. The guys start clapping their  
hands and cheering.

Me: (giggling)



We enter our room and lock the door. I get naked and he joins me. He sits on the bed and I got ontop of him. I sit on it

Me: (loud moan) oow fuck daddy.

I let it go in slowly whilst he groans.

Me: fuck...

Quinton: shit you're so fucking tight.

I start humping up and down really hard

Me: (moans) ahh fuck daddy.

I choke him and he lies on the bed, whilst I hump ontop of this Dick. He carries me and we go to the other room. He hand cuffs my hands and legs. He then starts fingering me.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy.

Quinton: (groans) ahh Daddy has missed you so fucking much

He continues and I squirt all over the floor. He muffs me and I squirt again.

Quinton: (groans)

He gets ontop of the bed and enters me. He starts pounding faster and faster, whilst kissing me. I missed him, I missed this.

## **30 MINUTES LATER.**

We are now in the shower. He was finishing me off.

Me: (moans) yes daddy yess.

He chokes me and I cum. He follows after sometime

Me: (breathing heavily)

Quinton: I love you so much. How did you get me so hooked on you, that I can't even let you go

Me: (giggles) I don't know.

He makes me look at him.

Quinton: will you marry me ?

Me: (smiles)

Quinton: huh ?

Me: I wanna make your baby first before I get into that wedding dress.

Quinton: why not get married whilst you are pregnant.

Me: I'll do that ke.

He carries me and we kiss. We grab a quick shower since we had already taken a bath and get dressed. We head downstairs and join the whole squad.

**INSERT 54**

**INVITATION DENIED... MAYBE**

## 2 WEEKS LATER

**NANDI.**

Me: (loud moan) ahh fuck...

Quinton: (chokes me) you gonna listen to daddy  
(slaps ass) huh naughty Mommy.

He pounds really hard whilst I hold onto the counter. The rest of the family was out, it was his plan. No kids, nobody. Just me and my man, all alone in the house. They could never say No, this was technically our family home and they came and invaded it. They also have their houses in KWT.

Quinton: where (kiss) do you... (kiss) want me  
(kiss) to (kiss) eat (kiss) you next (kiss)

Me: (moans) ahh... Jacuzzi.

Quinton: okay ma'am.

He carries me and we head to the Jacuzzi  
outside. We get naked and get inside.

Me: (moans) ahh Daddy.

He enters me and eats me inside.

## **NJABULO**

We enter the house. We've being out for an hour  
and I hate being away from home.

Me: (shouts) WE ARE HOME.

There is no answer and the house still looked, rather clean.

Floyd: where are they.

Wendy: (shrugs)

The kids were asleep so we take them to their rooms and switch on the monitors.

Me: I wonder ba kuphi?

Wendy: maybe they went out... wait...

*GROANS...*

*MOANS...*

Richard appears.

Richard: am I the only one who can hear...

We head outside and find Nandi and Quinton in the Jacuzzi, having the nastiest sex.

Wendy: (yells) haa girl.

Andrè: what in the world is goin... GOOD LORD FATHER...

Andre goes inside. Did they care? They didn't care. They continued and we head inside.

Me: (giggles) girl had her leg up like...



I sit on the couch and raise my leg, Andrè looks at me and stares.

Me: (looks at him) (sticks out tongue)

He comes to me and carries me, placing me on his shoulder, slapping my ass. I look and Richard Chokes Wendy, kissing her and Floyd and Gia follow us, also heading to their room. What the heck just happened.

**MINUTES LATER**

**NANDI**

He cums inside me and kissed me.

Quinton: freaky baby girl.

I kiss him back, using tongues. I was so turned on by his sexy ass. After sometime, we head inside.

Me: (screams) ohh my God. Wendy. Richard.

Quinton: on the couch, you sick people.

They laugh and we head upstairs. We also hear some noises in Njabulo and Gia's Rooms. What was happening in the house. We get inside our room and grab a quick shower. We then lotion and chill for a few minutes in our room, waiting for our lovely couples to finish off.

**21:00**

## ***ON A PHONE CALL***

Me: you don't tell me girl.

Alicia: yep, Oya is getting married gyal and she wants us to come go the Bachelorette party at Club \*\*\*.

Me: uhh...

I look at the girls.

Me: we'll have to ask our husband's first, because they can get...

Wendy: kinda strict.

Me/Njabulo: kinda... (chuckles) heh.

Alicia: wuu, konje your men. Okay call me when you get their response.

Me: okay love.

Njabulo: Bye Licia.

Alicia: Bye lovia.

She hangs up.

Gia: well we aint going.

Me: we... can ask them.

Njabulo: we ?? WE ?? hehe, I already know my answer.

Me: lets try them.

Wendy: Yeah, maybe they MIGHT agree.

Me: yeah, they might.

Njabulo: might is the 3% chance of them saying "excuse me" and 97% "No".

Me: lets go.

Gia: okay.

We all head downstairs and the guys are all chilling, watching soccer. We stand in front of them and they look at us.

Andrè: and then ??

I wanted to laugh, but held it in.

Wendy: uhh, so... like.

Njabulo: yho... euhmm.. so...

Floyd: Go on.

Quinton folds his arms and looks at me.

Gia: please agree. (Joins hands)

Richard: khuluma. (Speak)

Wendy: so... (Looks at me) ha Nandi nawe khuluma.

I look away, laughing. Njabulo joins me and I stop laughing.

Me: (clears throat) Okay so... uhmm (Looks at Q) baby you know my friend Alicia right.

Quinton: (nods)

Me: uhmm and Oya (Looks at all of them) and Oya, uhmm... the...

Quinton: Go on.

Me: so... like she... Oya is getting married.

Quinton: what's that to do with us ?

Me: so... like... she is getting married angithi. So she is having a... Bachelorette party at the cl...

Quinton: NO.

Me: and she..

Quinton: NO.

Me: wanted us to... come

Quinton: NOPE.

Me: (Rolls eyes) yho. (Folds arms)

They all look at us as we stand there.

Floyd: you can go now, it's a bigg NO.

Me/Njabulo: Mxm.

Wendy: haa mara please. I'll do anything

Quinton was looking at me, getting ticked off.

Quinton: Gwen

She looks at him. He was looking at me the whole time.

Quinton: who's idea was this ??

I Look away.

Wendy: uh...

Quinton: Gwen.

Wendy: we agreed to...

Quinton: okay, so go and tell "WE", who is the person who came up with this idea that Quinton says NO.



They all look at me.

Wendy: (looks at Me) yho chomi bathi NO.

Me: (bites lower lip) Please

Quinton: (shakes head)

Me: I'll behave

Quinton: (shakes head)

Me: I'll get home earlier.

Quinton: Nandipha.

Me: mara...

Quinton: Nandipha....

Me: Baba...

Quinton: when is this taking place ?

Me: tomorrow.

Quinton: okay.

Me: so is that a yes.

Quinton: (shakes head)

Me: (mouth wide open)

Quinton: Uyang' sitha. Ngi'bukele l'Ball'a (I'm watching soccer and you are blocking the tv)

I walk away.

Me: yho hai nisile.

Quinton gets up same time, grabbing my hand and we head to our room. He bangs the door and locks it. He pushes me against the wall, choking me

Quinton: (Deep Voice) Uban usile ?

Me: no one.

He turns me around and makes me bend. Lifting up my dress. He slaps my ass countless times

Me: (moans) ahh.

He slaps it again

Me: (moans) ahh... daddy.

He turns me around and I get down on my knees. Pulls his boxers down and I start sucking. He pushes my head even deeper

Me: (gagging)

Quinton: ahh yes.

He was pulling my hair so much. He makes me get up and we head to the dark room. He hand cuffs me and grabs his punishment tools.

Quinton: I didn't know that when daddy spoke, he is mean.

Me: (moans) I'm sorry daddy. You're the best daddy. You're not mean

He gets on the bed and grabs my neck.

Quinton: (deep, Demanding tone) Daddy is gonna teach you some manners. He'll show you how mean he can get

Something starts vibrating really fast inside me, whist he chokes me in the process

Me: (loud Moan) ahh... shi...

Quinton: Cuss, cuss and you'll feel my wrath

Me: (loud groans) ahhh f... sh... daddy.

I starts squirting and stops. He moves towards me and enters me

Me: (loud Groan) Fu... ahh... Daddy.

He pounds really hard and I groan really hard, trying to get him to slow down. He rubs my nipples.

Me: (screams) ahh... fu... (breathes in) Daddy.

Squirt and he continues. He uncuffs me and starts going really fast, with him pounding onto my kitty like a possessed man.

Me: ahhh...

I kissing him as he goes even fast.

Quinton: Cuss. Cuss and you are not going.

Me: fu... (groans out loud) ahh... my goodness...

I choke him and he rubs my nipples. He carries me and places me on his lap. I cum all over him and he continues since he was not done. Minutes later, he cums inside me and we laid on the bed.

Me: (breathing heavily) ahh... (touch kitty) ouch... daddy.

Quinton: that will teach you some manners.

Me: so am I going Daddy?

Quinton: if you cuss tomorrow, then no

Me: and if I do, can I convince you to let me go.

I kiss him, involving tongues.

Quinton: (breaks the kiss) if you are on your best behaviour. Then I'll let you go.

Me: (smiles)

Quinton: Now kiss me again.

I get ontop of him, and kiss him. Waking it up again. I wanted some more.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

### **NANDI**

#### **8AM**

I wake up and daddy is still asleep. My walk ??  
Haa, Daddy taught me a lesson yesterday. I  
enter the bathroom and pee, afterwards I brush  
my teeth and grab a bath.

#### **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

I wear a Long, baby pink dress and go  
downstairs to make porridge for my babies and  
breakfast for daddy. I wanted to go to the  
Bachelorette party so I had to convince daddy.



...: morning babes

Me: Morning Mama Theo & Mama Gio

Wendy: (giggles) what happened.

Me: I'll tell you, let me give daddy his breakfast.

Njabulo: okay gyal.

I made him sunny side up, 4 slices of toasted bread, fried mushrooms, onions and tomatoes. Avocado on the side and some Cranberry Juice. I head upstairs and open the door. He opens the bathroom door.

Me: morning daddy.

Quinton: mhh.

He comes to me and kisses me.

Quinton: mhh, for me ?

Me: nobody else.

He looks at me.

Quinton: really ??

Me: (bites lower lip) yes. Sit down.

He sits and I give him his food.

Quinton: damn, I'll have to do this everyday if I'll get this kind of treatment for a night in the club.

Me: mxm. Let me go...

Quinton: no... feed me.

I stop.

Me: what ??

Quinton: feed me Mama.

Me: (breathes in and out) Okay (smiles)

I Feed him.

## **15 MINUTES LATER**

I am now bathing him, and also feeding him seedless grapes. I finish after a few minutes and lotion him, and pick out an outfit for him, which was jeans and a Armani T-shirt I bought for him. I also had to dress him up. (Sighs) this man is too much.

Me: (sighs whilst standing up) I'm done.

Quinton: uh uh.

I stop.

Me: (sighs) what now Daddy.

Quinton: Turn around

I was cussing inside. He really got on my nerves.  
I turn to him and fake a smile.

Quinton: on second though, I want a different  
outfit

Me: (bites hand) what ??

Quinton: come here.

I go to him and he lifts up my dress placing me on his lap

Quinton: (plays with my hair) You mad ?

Me: (smiles) Nope. Not at all.

Quinton: (chuckles) I told you I'll irritate you today.

Me: who knew you'd irritated me so f...

He looks at me

Quinton: huh ??

Me: (shakes head) oh nothing daddy.

He stares at me.

Quinton: yho mara umuhle yazi.

I look at him

Me: I know.

He pulls my chin and we kiss. I deepen it and involve tongues. He chokes me and spits in my mouth. I swallow and he kisses me. This continues for sometime and then I break the kiss.

Me: I have kids to bathe and feed.

He walks behind me, kissing my neck. We head to our babies room and bathe them together. I dress the boys up in jeans and black t-shirts (because their father wanted them to match) and

baby Nefi wears a pretty baby blue dress with sandals. We head downstairs and I dish up for them, and me and the girls feed our offspring, well except Gia who wasn't ready for one till next year maybe.

**5PM**

The rest of the day went, surprisingly well. The guys were well behaved and did not cause any havoc unlike in the morning.

Me: (laughs) haaa though

Nefi comes to me and I carry her. I place her on the table and she plays with her toy whilst I look after her. I was on a call with Alicia and Herbert

Herbert: yho, Oya almost fainted when he got on one knee.

Alicia: she still cracks a joke about it even today.

Me: (giggles) wow.

Q appears and kisses Nefi, and takes her from me. He leaves with her and I just continue minding my own business, per usual.

*SPANK*

Me: (flinch) ahh.

Alicia: what's wrong ??

I look and its Quinton, he pulls my dress up, my thong down and enters me.



Me: uhh... (cover mouth) mhh.. it's Nefi. I'll call you later.

I hang up and he pulls my hair.

Quinton: why are you lying about the baby (pounding)

Me: (moans) ahh **fuck** daddy.

I cover my mouth and he looks at me, smiling

Quinton: (whispers in my ear) Guess who's not going to the club anymore

Me: (shakes head) please...

Quinton: NO...

He eats me and eventually finishes.

Me: baby ??

Quinton: you cussed so NO baby.

Me: (folds arms, looking away)

Quinton: Good thing is, you'll be stuck with daddy for the whole day, like everyday.

Me: mxm (Rolls eyes)

I walk away. I enter our room and place my outfit back.

Me: argh, all this because of that big Dick, eating me so good and busy provoking me.

I close the wardrobe and he is standing at the door

Quinton: hmm, well Njabulo isn't going to, so we'll have a couples sex session okay.

Me: Angfuni. Have sex alone

Quinton: (chuckles) Okay. If you say so.

He walks away. Njabulo walks in after sometime.

Me: same sis. Same.

Njabulo: I don't know if the problem is me swearing when I get fucked by him, or that dick.

Andrè and Quinton enter.

Andrè: so nikwatile ?

Me: (looks away)

Quinton: (smiles) when is this party.

Me: how should we know, it's not like we are going.

Quinton/Andrè: ohh (laughing)

Quinton: okay. I thought I'm gonna go with you but...

I look at him

Me: really ??

Quinton: I'm just kidding. I wanted to see your faces.

They both laugh. Yho I wanted to cry when they laughed. These two look alike and were the meanest siblings, apart from Gia and Richard.

Njabulo: (fakes cry)

I look at her, I wanted to laugh but no, it didn't feel right. The guys look at her and back at one another.

Quinton: Is she really crying.

Andrè: I've been with her for 8 years, she doesn't cry like that.

She stops.

Njabulo: mxm.

She folds her arms. They laugh at her.

Quinton: baby, aren't you gonna cry to ?

Me: (looks away) (shakes head)

They laugh again. Yho they were so mean.

Andrè: lets go ke.

Njabulo gets up and leaves. Andrè hugs her, kissing her as they head out.

Quinton: hey there.

He stands there, folding his arms. He was so sexy. My buff, yummy man.

Me: Quinton.

He comes to me.

Quinton: so you're mad at me for your mistake.

Me: you provoked me with... that dick of yours

Quinton: oh, so it's my fault.

Me: yes. It is.

He looks at me, as I grab the remote for the TV in our room. I was so annoyed.

Quinton: Mara umuhle maw'kwatile yaz.

Me: (blushes)

Pulls me towards him.

Quinton: you can go.

Don't pay attention to him.

Quinton: baby ?

Me: I know what you trying to do Q. It won't work.

Njabulo runs in.

Njabulo: oops. Sorry, Babes let's go

Me: where ?

Njabulo: the club. uBaby said I can go.

Me: he did ??

I look at Andrè standing by the door.

Andrè: yep.

Me: mhh, lucky. (Looks at Q) mine said No.



Quinton Chuckles and looks at me.

Quinton: Mina ?

Me: yes you.

Quinton: I said you can go.

Me: you are lying.

Quinton: Go.

I look at him.

Me: huh ??

Quinton: Go baby

Me: really ?

Quinton: Yes.

Me: (Giggles) yes.

I kiss him and get up. I grab my outfits and phone and head to Andrè and Njabulo's room. We left the guys in our room so we get dressed. Gia and Wendy were downstairs. I wear a black body suit, my black sneakers and a black puffer jacket. I wear my shades and apply some gloss. Your girl ate her outfit up and looked really pretty with a bomb ass body and was out here looking hot. I grab my purse in my room, which was empty and we head downstairs.

Gia: (yells) lets get ready to...

Us: party...

We all hug and I head to my man who was watching TV.

Me: hi daddy.

He turns to me and his mouth flies open.

Richard: Yell Damn. Are you girls going clubbing or to replace us.

I sit ontop of his lap.

Quinton: shit... you look sexy asf.

Me: I know. (Whispers in his ear) You got a fine ass wife.

Quinton: that's real facts

I kiss him.

Me: well bye bye.

Quinton: (shakes head) please go with me.

Me: haa.

Quinton: I'll behave.

Me: we both know we are never on our best behaviour when we are together

Quinton: please...

Me: Let me ask the girls.

I walk away

Me: girls ??

Njabulo: ready to go.

Me: yes but... I wanna take a plus 1.

Wendy: who ??

Me: my man.

Girls: what ??

Me: it's just clubbing guys. Please

Njabulo: Well if yours is coming, I want mine to come too, you two will make us feel lonely without our men there.

Wendy: same girl.

Me: manje the kids ??

We walk up to them and I sit on my mans lap whilst he hugs my ass.

Me: what about our babies.

Quinton: Mom and dad are around. Mom is always down to look after the kids and they love her.

Me: call her.

He takes out his phone and calls her. She agrees per usual and Q hangs up

Me: (smiles) fine. You can come with.

He gets up, with me on his lap.

Me: baby...

Quinton: I'm gonna go get ready.

Me: put me down ke.

Quinton: Get ready with you.

We head upstairs and he lies on the bed.

Quinton: please pick and outfit for me.

Me: Okay. What do you want to wear ??

I get up and take out his outfit. He gets dressed. He wore black. A black Jean, t-shirt and a black sweater ontop. He wears his watch, some ice chains and a cap.

Me: you're a sexy papito.

He looks at me and moves towards me.

Me: lets go, I'll give you this kitty when we come back.

He grabs his phone and takes my purse and we head downstairs. The whole house smelled like Andrè, and then Floyd on the other side and then Richard in the kitchen and then Quinton. Mom

was already home with Steven, Tevin and some Woman.

Me: hi.

They greet me back.

...: is this her ?

They nod. She gets up and hugs me, kissing my forehead and lips.

Me: uhh ??

...: Oh, (giggles) I'm Promise, Tevin's wife.

Me: I've been asking about you, nice to meet you. I'm Nandi.



Promise: the pleasure is all mine, my boy is so happy. Happier than I've ever seen him.

Quinton: (kisses me) She gave me some korobela.

We laugh and head out. I get inside Q's car and we leave. Everyone was in their man's car, and we had some Guards in a spare car that was following us.

## **POSSESSIVE BY CHRIS BROWN (FEAT LIL WAYNE & BLEU)**

We drive there. Quinton had one hand on the steering wheel, and the other on my thigh. I was on my phone, talking with the girls in the group chat. He looks at me and grabs my phone, switching it off.

Quinton: “I might get a little aggressive, I might get a possessive. But you know I have good intentions, Good intentions...”

Me: (bites lower lip)

Quinton: I love you woman.

Me: I know daddy.

He looks at me and pulls up on the side.

Quinton: I said “I love you”

Me: I know.

Andrè’s car pulls up next to ours.

Andrè: whats wrong ?

Me: Ohh nothing. Go on.

Njabulo: Okay girl.

They leave.

Me: Daddy.

Quinton: Say it back.

Me: I love daddy too.

Quinton: (bites lower lip) I'm fucking you hard today.

He starts the car and he speeds up. We eventually make it to the club.

**WE (WARM EMBRACE) BY CHRIS BROWN**

We enter and Q holds my hand. I told Alicia we are coming with our men, plus we were only chilling.

Quinton: be careful, and behave. I'm watching you.

Me: I will (whispers in his ear) I'm not sure if I will behave. I want daddy to be extra mad at me

Quinton: (death stare) don't provoke me.

I grab his neck from behind and kiss him, involving tongues. He chokes me and grabs my ass. I break the kiss afterwards.

Me: I love you baby daddy.

Quinton: I love you more wifey.

....: yhoo okay ke.

It was Wendy. They take me and we head to the girls.

Oya: (screams) ahhh you made it.

She hugs us.

Me: Congratulations Issa Fiancé.

Me/njabulo/Wendy/Gia: Issa Fiancé.

We all start yelling "*ISSA FIANCÉ*" we Start clubbing and enjoying ourselves. The music was bomb.

**CANDY SHOP BY 50 CENT & OLIVIA**

Me: eyy. “I take you to the candy shop, I let you lick the lollipop”.

Wendy: “Go ahead girl, don’t you stop”

Gia: “keep going till you hit the spot”

Me and njabulo start dancing. I wanted to get really drunk today lmao.

**30 MINUTES LATER**

**IN DA CLUB BY 50CENT**

Me: “Go. Go. Go. Go. Go. Go. Go shawty”...

Wendy: “it’s your birthday”...

Njabulo: “we gon’ party like it’s your birthday”...

Gia: “we gon’ sip Bacardi like it’s your birthday”...

Us: “and you know we don’t give a fuck it’s not your birthday” ...

The music was popping, alcohol was on the house.

Njabulo: (whispers) they are bored ?

Me: who ?

Wendy: the guys.

We look and they are just chilling on their couch, with guards around them.

Me: wow.

They were all on their phones

# TEXTS GO GREEN BY DRAKE

Me: lets go.

We go to them. Q looks at me.

Me: Daddy

I see his iPad and they are watching Soccer.

Me: (folds arms) wow.

Wendy: Soccer ?? Really

Quinton gets up

Quinton: what's wrong ?



Me: soccer ?

Quinton: we are just checking the scores

Me: Doesn't look like it to me.

Quinton: Baby?

Me: or yini, you don't want to be here ?

Quinton: We do.

Me: you can leave if you...

Richard: kuyafana moss the people we are here for are not paying attention to us.

Wendy: we are here for Oya, you asked to tag along.

Quinton: mhh okay.

He sits down and watches Soccer.

Me: mxm, fuck this

I walk away. The least they could do is pretend to enjoy being here. We didn't ask them to come. They asked us.

**INSERT 55**

**POSSESSIVE**

**NANDI**

We continue clubbing with the girls. Alicia was so drunk that Herbert came and fetched her, whuu my babies God Mother can drink hle. Oya was just a mess yet she stayed because people were still around. She was so drunk, I was so shocked. She couldn't even stand.

Njabulo: shots! Shots! Shots!

The waiter gives us Shots and we drink. We continue jamming to the songs. The night was still young.

Wendy: babes, I'm going to the bathroom, Gia is coming with me neh.

Me: okay babes. We'll be here

They leave and we dance the songs.

**QOQOQO BY KABZA DE SMALL & DJ  
MAPHORISA (FEAT. MLINDO)**

Me: eyy eyy.

Njabulo could dance heh, now I understand why  
Andrè always kept her indoors.

...: yho yho yho...

Someone touches me and I turn.

Me: hi... uhh who are you.

I get off his grip.

...: haw baby jaiva.

The other guy is also standing next to Njabulo. I  
was so uncomfortable.

Me: please leave us alone.

He grabs my ass and all of a sudden, Quinton and André appear. They don't even hesitate. They threw fists and the guards took the guys out. Q grabs my hand and we head out.

Me: Daddy...

Quinton: (pissed voice) I knew this was gonna happen. I knew it.

I turn and the rest of the gang is following us. I look at him and his Iris is Red.

Me: qui...

Quinton: NO. Just... lets go home.

There are two elevators and we enter one.

*SILENCE*

He was breathing so heavily and was tense. I look at him and cup his face.

Me: baby, please calm down.

Quinton: they... (breathes heavily) touched...

Me: yes, they were intoxicated. I'm sorry.

I kiss him and he hugs me.

Quinton: no more clubbing okay ?

Me: (nods)

The elevator opens and the gang is already out.

Wendy: you okay ?

Me: yeah.

I walk with her. I still wanted to get drunk.

Njabulo: those bitches ruined my night.

Me: girl, I wanted to get fucken drunk.

Gia: yep, unfortunately...

I turn to Q.

Me: baby ?

They heard our conversation

Andrè: (sighs)

Us: please !!!

Me: please...

Q was not okay. He looked pissed off due to what happened

Floyd: fine.

The girls squeal whilst I was bothered by Quinton's Mood. We get inside the car and leave.

**CALL ME EVERYDAY BY CHRIS BROWN  
(FEAT. WIZKID)**



The drive to the liquor store was awkward, Q was getting madder and madder throughout the whole journey. We arrive there and get out. We enter and buy wena Mayfair, Wena Belgravia, the guys buy scotch and I buy some Jägermeister and Don Julio reposado Tequila. Q was still feeling under the weather.

Me: Girls, I'll back...

Wendy: where are you going ?

Me: my man is still bothered by what happened in the club.

Gia: just talk to him.

Me: yeah? I'll be back

I go to the guys and steal my man for a few minutes. We go outside.

Me: (looks at Him) Q ??

Quinton: hmm.

Me: baby ?

Quinton: Mama.

He holds me.

Me: (pouts) whats wrong ?

Quinton: Everything. I wish we never went to that club. Those men touched you. They touched Njabulo. They were not supposed to touch you.

Me: baby ?

Quinton: I don't want anyone to touch what's mine. I'm gonna kill those men. I'm gonna find th...

I slap him. He wasn't listening to me. He looks away and looks back at me, with tears in his eyes.

Me: come here.

He hugs me and I break the hug, cupping his face

Me: baby, they were not gonna do anything more than just touching me because you were there. You are always there and as Gogo said, you will always be there for me. I didn't even have to call you, you saw danger and came to my be my saviour. You are my everything, I would never put myself in a position where I'd want to get hurt.

He holds me

Quinton: you know I can get possessive and aggressive.

Me: (nods)

Quinton: I just want to protect you. I got good intentions

Me: I know baby.

Quinton: what stresses me is, what will happen when I'm not around. Who will stand up for you.

Me: I will. I can. I got you, the same way you got me. You chose me right.

Quinton: to be my babies mother...

Me: your babies mother, who will protect them and be there for them. The same way I will be for you. I am so obsessed about you, I reciprocate everything you do for me.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I love and I appreciate you.

Quinton: you're mine until the end of time and possession.

Me: I'm yours forever.

He carries me and we start making out, outside this liquor store. I break the kiss.

Me: lets go in.

Quinton: I'm tearing this body suit after this, okay Mommy

Me: (bites lower lip) yes daddy.

We make out and head in. We sit by the chill area and start playing truth or dare, spill or drink,

never have I ever and would you rather: couples edition

Wendy: never have I ever, had sex whilst the kids was in the room.

They all don't drink. Me and Q drink

Andrè: oww really now ?

Me: what ?? Yes we did so ?

Njabulo: spill the tea.

Me: (clears throat) We were in the mood.

Quinton: it's the best, you should try it.

Njabulo: hmm, Mrs Q

Me: mhh ?

Njabulo: Truth or dare ?

Me: dare.

Njabulo: I dare you, to give Quinton a Lap dance.

Me: I can do that

Njabulo: for 30 seconds

They start cheering. I grab a chair and daddy sits on it. I take off my jacket.

## **MAKE LOVE BY CHRIS BROWN**

I give him a lap dance whilst the girls cheer. I knew how to be nasty with my man, so waking up his D, whilst driving him insane was something I was good at.

Quinton: (groans) fuck.

I unzip my bodysuit and bring his face to my boobs. I choke him and dance on his lap

Me: (whispers in his ear) you're getting me pregnant tonight

His eyes shine up as he looks at me, I felt the bulge on his pants so I kiss him as Njabulo tells us the time is up. I get up and he looks up, whilst on the chair

Andrè: haww sukuma Bafo. (Stand up bro)

Me: (giggles)

Richard: (laughs) Bafo !!!!

Floyd: haww Bafo !!!



He looks at me and places his hands on his manhood as he stands up. The guys and girls crack up.

Andrè: biii, sak'Bamba (we caught you)

Richard: plus this time he is not wearing any swag pants

Quinton: (stares at me)

Me: (giggles)

I was so turned on, lord have mercy.

Gia: now we are playing, never have I ever.

Me: so if you have, you take a shot, if you haven't, you don't take one.

Gia: we will take turns to read the questions okay ?

Wendy: Kay Kay.

Gia: Never have I ever: taken nudes.

All of the girls take shots.

Wendy: hmm, Never have I ever: had a crush on a teacher...

Njabulo and Gia take a shot.

Andrè: hmm

Njabulo: it was in high school.

Me: (giggles) never have I...

I take a shot

Girls: haaa...

Me: made a sex tape.

Q also takes the shot.

Njabulo: haaa !!

Me: yini ?

Wendy: A sex tape ?

Gia: when ??

Me: Zimbali.

Gia: and ??

Me: (looks away whilst blushing)

The guys chuckle.

Gia: hehe.

Njabulo: so where is it ?

Me: Daddy??

He gives me his phone and find it in this hidden file. Sbahle likes playing with Q's phone and that's why he hid it. I play it

SEX TAPE:

*"Me: (loud moans)"*

*"Quinton: (groans) fuck baby"*

Njabulo: haa...

Me: (loud moan) ahh Daddy... it hurts. It hurts daddy...

I stop it and they all giggle.

Andrè: hehe, Quinton & Nandi.

Wendy: how was it ?

Me: (looks away) yhoo. (Looks up) it was fucking Good.

They laugh

Me: he ate my KITTY UP, I couldn't walk properly the next morning

Quinton: (clears throat) (bites lower lip)

I look at him

Me: you eating me again tonight.

Quinton: (stares at me) it's a date then

Gia: (mouth wide open)

Njabulo: girl. I want what you fed this man.

Wendy: Okay, Never have I ever: had sex in the car.

Me, Quinton, Wendy and Richard take a shot

Gia: wuuu, go on.

Wendy: when he fetched me 3 months after Theo's birth, we had it.

Me: where was the baby ?

Wendy: (bites lower lip) with his grandma.

Richard: (stares at her)

Me: wuuuu gyal.

Wendy: Wena ???

Me: It was Nasty Make up Sex. I made him stop the car at the side of the road and we had it and it was Fucking GOOD man.

Richard: Nandipha, what are you doing to my brother ?

Me: its Love. I want it again, right now in the car.

Wendy: haa...

Q gets up.

Quinton: lets go.

I get up. Wendy and Richard get up.

Wendy: haii, When we leave guys. You two are Nasty.

Richard: Bigg Bro, is on some Nasty ass.

Quinton looks at me.

Me: (bites lower lip) (looks at him) fine then.

Wendy sits down and I sit. They also sit.

Gia: Never have I ever used toys

I take a shot and they all look at me and Q.

Me/Q: what ?

Andrè: nah you two are Nasty.

I was getting drunk. The shots I took.



Gia: would you rather, have your man spit in your mouth or spit in his.

Njabulo: uhhmm...

Me: I'd let him spit in mine.

Gia: really ?

Me: yep, it's Good.

Wendy: wait, he does ?

Me: (nods)

Gia places the phone down.

Gia: yall are the freakiest, freaky couple I have ever Met

Me: it's good though, when he chokes you and spits in your mouth. Wuuu.

They laugh.

Floyd: nah, this is serious. These two are not normal.

Me: who still fucks with normal. I don't. My man isn't normal and I love him more like this.

Wendy wuu girl.

Me: would you rather give head or receive it ?

Andrè: receive

Richard/Floyd: Same.

Andrè: I can still give her.

Richard: Quinton ?

We all look at him

Quinton: (looks at me) Both.

Wendy: hmm..

Njabulo: would you rather, suck hands or toes.

Me: both.

Wendy: same.

Njabulo: I say Hands.

Gia: Hands.

We end the game with shots. I drink my Mayfair and Belgravia's and then start drinking the Don Julio Reposado Tequila. I give the rest of the girls.

Andrè: lets go.

I get up and fall same time.

Me: oop (laughs)

The girls look at me and laugh. Q carries me and we enter our car. He starts the car and we wait for Richard and Wendy to come back so we can all go.

Me: hi daddy.

He looks at me.

Quinton: Mommy.

I untie his pants and grab his big, hard Dick. I start sucking him and he groans and curses. He pushes my head deeper and I start cursing. The car starts to move whilst I give him head.

*PHONE RINGS..*

He grabs his phone and I look at him.

Quinton: Brovado ??

....: ....

Quinton: we'll meet you there, I have (pushes my head deeper) a Mami to deal with.

He hangs up and pushes my head deeper. The car stops moving and it's really dark. He switched off the engine and his music was playing. He pulls his jeans down.

Quinton: come to daddy.

His manhood was still hard and was pointing north. I take off my shoes and get ontop of him. I

press the reclining button and his chair goes down. He tears my body suit from behind and pulls my thong aside. I position myself whilst his tip touches my kitty and I sit on it, whole.

Me: (loud moan) Ahhh Daddy

He grabs my ass and starts moving it up and down, making his manhood go in and out of me...

Me: oww fuck yes.

.

We continue for sometime and I choke him. He relaxes on his back and places his hands behind his head whilst I take charge

Me: mommy is gonna fucking give you this baby... (moans) ahh Daddy... (gasps) Fuck

Quinton: (Moans) ahh yes baby

He grabs something from the back seat and it's a vibrator.

Quinton: open

I open my mouth and he gets it wet. He takes it out and switches it on, placing it on my clit

Me: (loud moans) ahhh fucken yes.

I start squirting and he continues. He sucks on my nipples and I feel my orgasm approaching.

Me: (yells) ahhh I'm Cumming Baby.

Quinton: Cum for me baby? CUM For me baby

He chokes me with one hand, whilst the other is rubbing my nipple. I yell out in pleasure whilst he groans and I cum. He chokes me and starts pounding onto me like a Psychopath. I don't know, but he pounded onto me like a possessed me.

Quinton: sit, I need to eat you ASAP.

I go back to my seat and he starts the engine and speeds back home. The rest of the gang had already arrived. I take off my body suit and He takes off his sweater and makes me wear it. We head inside and they look at us as we head upstairs. Q closes the door and locks it whilst I go



to the dark room. I take off his sweater and my thong and he carries me, placing me on the bed. He handcuffs my legs and takes off his clothes. He rubs himself and enters me. He goes full on demon.

Me: (yells) OH MY...

He doesn't stop. He ate me like I deprived him of sex.

Me: ah... Daddy...it hurts...

He chokes me and the pleasure hits 100%. I felt like I was gonna go crazy. He rubs my nipples whilst he fucks me hard. I start squirting and he doesn't stop.

Me: (groans) ahhhh...

He uncuffs my legs and arms and carries me. He starts eating me.

Me: (loud moans) OH MY GO.... DADDY

I scratch his back and bite him. I mark my territory. He places me on the bed and eats me Missionary style. This sex was so good, I start crying. What was he doing to me that got me so fucked up.

Me: I love you daddy.

He wipes my tears and kisses me.

Quinton: I love you more Sweetheart.

He starts going fast again and chokes me.

Quinton: make me a daddy again

Me: (loud moans)

Quinton: make me babies ?

Me: ahh, yes daddy. I'll make them.

Quinton: (loud groan) ahhh shit.... Shit

He cums inside me and lays ontop of me. I hold him whilst we breathe heavily. He gets up and helps me up. My legs were so tingly, I couldn't even stand properly. Our juices slide down my legs.

Quinton: (bites lower lip) I can't wait to see you gain weight due to this pregnancy

Me: (giggles)

He carries me and we grab a bath. We relax in the tub together. He plays with my fingers

Quinton: come to think of it, why didn't you get pregnant the last time ??

Me: I forgot I was on birth control

He looks at me

Quinton: huh ?

Me: My mom reminded me that I'm on birth control

Quinton: so my sperm collector is killing my sperm.

Me: (laughs) why are you using that term, no. I forgot. If I didn't, maybe I was not gonna be on it and be heavily preggers with your weird kids

Quinton: yey (chokes me)

Me: yini haw, niyafana moss. Ya'll are weird

Quinton: well you love your weird family.

Me: I mean, who wouldn't (pouts)

We make out. We grab a bath and head out. We sleep naked, I didn't have the patience to be awake after what happened today.

**INSERT 56**

**ABOUT 1 WEEK...**

**NANDI**

**9AM**

He cuddles me from behind, and pokes me with his manhood from behind

Quinton: Morning Baby Mama.

Me: (giggles) Morning Baby Daddy.

He chokes me and enters me. This sideways Sex hit different in the morning. He penetrates me whilst rubbing my nipples

Me: ahh

I hold onto the bed sheets as he pounds onto me.

Quinton: come here.

I get up and do woman on top. He looks at me, whilst biting his lower lip. He slaps my ass and he locks me in, whilst we change positions. He was now on top and my legs are now up. He eats me whilst I moan. This continues for sometime and he cums inside me. He pulls out and kisses me. I kiss him back and We enter the bathroom, doing our morning routine. Afterwards, we get dressed. I wore a dress and he wore a black shirt and jeans with his white sneakers.

Me: (forehead kiss) bye bye.

Quinton: we're bathing the kids together. Let's go.

He hugs me from behind and we head there.

Sbahle: (brushes teeth) hello mama.

Nefi and Thingo had their toothbrushes in their mouth. They were enjoying the toothpaste, lol.

Me: hi babies.

Nefi walks towards me and I bend, carrying her.  
Q pulls me towards him, rubbing my ass.

Me: (bites lower lip) Say hi to baba.

Nefertiti: (Smiles) Baba.



Quinton: Hey my favourite Daughter

Me: she's your only Daughter.

Quinton: is she though.

Me: what's that supposed to mean (grins)

Quinton: I'm having another Daughter angithi

Me: with who ?

Quinton: yho.. sorry ke.

Me: (smiles) and who said it's a girl. It's a Boy.

Quinton: who said its one boy.

I keep quiet

Me: twins. Again.

He kisses me on my cheek.

Quinton: (winks)

Me: twins again.

I stand there.

Me: I'm gonna be a mom of 4 or 5 at 26.

He comes to me and hugs me.

Quinton: you're gonna be a good mommy

Me: 5 kids at 26. That's cute

I look at him and his eyes light up

Me: what ?

Quinton: you're gonna be a good and sexy mommy

Me: I know I am and I will.

Quinton: I wanna have a whole soccer team with you.

Me: (blushes) I guess you're just starting

He bites his lower lip and kisses me.

Sbahle: yuck.

I break it and Nefi is looking at us, annoyed. My baby was looking right at our kiss, lol. He holds my stomach, looking at me.

Me: what daddy ?

Quinton: who would've thought that you would make me so happy...

Me: to think that I once hated you, and now I'm obsessed with your third leg.

Quinton: (mouth wide open) are you using me for my Dick

Me: (Giggles) NO sir.

I kiss him.

Quinton: I'll make you bleed.

Me: I'll scar your whole body.

Quinton: (grunts)

Me: (blushes).

Nefi touches her daddy's mouth. He starts kissing her

Quinton: the only woman that loved me.

Me: two can play that game.

I walk towards my sons, who were playing in the tub. Q brings Nefi and we bathe them, whilst me and Q make them laugh. We finish minutes later and Q lotions them, whilst I dress them up. I brush their hair and we head out. They walk down the stairs and me and Q follow them.

Promise: aww cute family.

Me: Good Morning.

I hug everyone.

Wendy: you're happy today

Me: I am (smiles).

Njabulo: and glowing.

Me: really, thank you.

Gia: morning glory ?

Me: (giggles) I'm just happy

I feed my babies with Gia. Wendy and Njabulo were also feeding their babies. We finish and join the rest of the gang at the table.

Steven: so ??

Ma: Spill. What happened yesterday ?

The girls crack up.

Wendy: Nandi tell phela ?

Me: Ha. I didn't do nothing

Njabulo: (clears throat) Quinton

He looks at me, and back at them.

Quinton: huh ?

Promise: Spill the tea Nephew.

Quinton: We went out, to the club. Chilled and came back.

Tevin: is that all ?

Gia: (clears throat) some things happened in some cars.

They look at us.

Andrè: we had mad fun, some people had too much fun and ruined the fun for others.

Tevin: who ?

Wendy: some men. it's handled now

Steven: who ??

Quinton: (clears throat) some guys. It over though.

Ma: well, we are going back home.

We look up.

Steven: remember that 1 week thingy your mom does with all the girls in the family.

All the guys start complaining

Andrè: Why not Next year, I already lost 4 months without it due to the pregnancy

Quinton: easier for you to say.



Me: okay... am I missing something ?

Quinton: Baby please don't agree to anything.

Promise: it's we do the 21 days abstaining program...

Wendy: but it gets split up for 3 months ...

Ma: so we are beginning with the first 7 days, Today.

Me/Wendy: uhh ??

Ma: what ??

Wendy: why not tomorrow ?

Ma: today ?

Me: I've already had... (clears throat)

Steven: well that settles it. Tomorrow it is, (winks at Ma)

Ma: (blushes) fine, but tomorrow there is no sex at all, right QUINTON

Quinton: (sighs) why though ?

Ma: Its just 7 days son.

I hold his hand and squeeze it. He looks at me.

Me: (nods)

Quinton: (bites lower lip)

He turns to Ma.

Quinton: Fine, but only because she convinced me. I wasn't gonna be involved in any of this.

Me: (smiles)

I rub his hand and kiss it. He looks at me...

Me: (whispers in his ear) watch me provoke you for these 7 days.

I drink my juice and he looks at me.

Steven: what did you say to him ?

I look at Steven.

Me: oh nothing, just teasing him, he's a little uptight.

Quinton: (deep voice) Please Note that If you provoke me, I break this abstaining for 7 days thing.

Andrè/Floyd: Word

I look at Njabulo, who is looking right at Andrè.

Steven: heard that baby, I break it

Ma: well in that case, we move to the other house first thing tomorrow

Richard: what ! No, my wife ? My child.

Quinton/Andrè: you can't be serious Mom.

Ma: unfortunately...

Promise: she is.

Quinton looks at me. I wanted to laugh, but held it in.

Quinton: (whispers in my ear) Laugh and you'll bleed.

I look at him. I was trying so hard not to laugh. I was at the verge of laughing.

Me: (places hands on mouth)

Quinton: remove them.

Me: (shakes head)

Andrè: (chuckles)

Quinton looks at me, Also attempting to laugh. I remove them and look away

Quinton: mhh.

I drink my juice and swallow fast. I didn't want to look at him so I look at Wendy, who was sitting in front of me, facing my direction.

Richard: hehe...

Quinton: Nandipha Ng'bheke ?(look at me)

Me: (shakes head)

He makes me look at him and I close my eyes.

Quinton: (chuckles) Vula.

Me: (shakes head)

Andrè: Hi Nefi.

I open my eyes and see him. I break into this long laugh and he also starts laughing.

Me: (covers mouth) askies, I'm (laughs) sorry.

Quinton: Nandipha, uyang'hleka ? (you are laughing at me) (Chuckles)

Me: no... (laughs)

I look at Steven and Tevin. I laugh even more and Njabulo, looks at him and joins me. He looked so pissed, both him and Steven.

Me: (giggles) no... Tevin (laughs)

Promise and Ma also look at him and laugh. I get up, I was now in tears.

Me: excuse me... (giggles)

I enter our room and walk towards the bathroom to wash my face. I calm myself down and lotion my face, fixing myself and then I head downstairs.

Me: (smiles)

Promise at looks at me, she then giggles.

Ma: (wipes tears) Nandi yazi u'stout.

She was also laughing. Q looks at me.

Quinton: hmm.

He looks away.

Tevin: Haa mara 30 days.

Promise/Ma: (Laughs out loud)



I cover my face, attempting not to laugh. The whole table was laughing now and my face hurt from laughing so much.

## **AFTER BREAKFAST**

We now chill poolside, enjoying the hot weather.

Richard: Yah neh, 30 days.

Me: it's not that much.

Njabulo: I'm worried about you and Q, because you two have it everyday. How are you gonna cope.

I look at Q, who was rubbing my stomach.

Quinton: As long as you provoke me, I eat you.  
Simple.

Him and Andrè fist bump.

Me: wow.

Ma appears, fixing her dress

Ma: My girls, Asambeni.

Quinton: where ?

Ma: shopping.

Andrè: can I come with.

Promise: NO Men Allowed.

I look at Q and he grins.

Me: it's just shopping.

Quinton: (nods)

He kisses me, and I get up. He fixes my dress for me and gets up with me.

Quinton: that dress is too short.

Me: I'm just going out baba. I'll back.

Quinton: (kisses me) I love you.

Me: I love you too. Look after the kids for mommy whilst she goes out

Quinton: I got you.

I cup his face and kiss him. I break it and we head out.

## **AT THE MALL**

Ma: okay so... this is the plan for the 7 days.

We were sitting at Burger King, eating the burgers because they are so good. They tell us the plan for the 7 days.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Me: what the...

They all look at me.

Me: wow...

I get up and head to the car, I knock on the window and it slides down.

Me: really Guys.

It was all of them in a family car. Tevin and Steven were in the front, Andrè, Richard and Floyd in the following seats and in the back seat...

Sbahle: hi Mama.

Me: really ??

The door opens and Quinton comes towards me

Quinton: I can explain...

Me: Explain at home, (points at him) you're in big trouble sir.

Wendy: what were you thinking ?

Ma: I knew he was gonna come with his Sons and brother.

Quinton holds my hand

Quinton: I'm sorry, it was dad.

Steven: Me. I just said we should check on them, not get caught.

Quinton: Baby please...

Promise: Go home. All of you. Go Home.

Quinton: Baby please...

Me: you heard Mama, Go Home.

Quinton: Mara..

Me: Go Home Bahle.

I called him by his other name so he knew he was in trouble. He gives up and enters the car. The twins were asleep in their baby chairs and the fathers were carrying their sons. Q was also carrying sbahle

Njabulo: Hambani. Nonke.

Andrè: can I explain...

Me: explain my ass. GO HOME.

I look at Q, who was looking at me.

Me: don't try and manipulate me sir. Go away.

He stares at me and I walk away.

Me: mxm.

I enter the restaurant and finish my food.

## **SANDISILE (MA)**

Me: niyanya yini manje.

They all look at me.

Me: niyang' bheka, ning'bhekani.

Steven: haa mara...

Me: thula kganya, shut up. Uya'Dina.

Promise: what is wrong with ya'll ?

Andrè: Its Dad.

Njabulo: yet you followed, stupid ass..



He gives her a death stare.

Me: Niyanya nonke.

They all look

Wendy: Why did you follow us vele ?

Me: ziyanya zonke lez' denge

Steven looks at me.

Steven: ubiza mina isdenge

Me: yebo. Uyis'denge. Nonke apha.

Promise: Hambani.

Tevin: hmm...

Promise: (claps hands) HAMBANI

They all look up.

Me: AmaSimba nyana wama doda. Fokof (clicks tongue)

We walk away

## **NANDI**

The girls, Ma and Promise walk in, the car stays there.

Me: aren't they leaving

Ma: I told them indaba zabo, its up to them if they leave or not.

They sit down.

Promise: (laughs)

We join her.

Ma: well the first plan was a success. Now it's time for Plan B.

Me: (chuckles)

I look by the car and it's not moving at all. We finish and head out. We pass their car like they were not even there and head inside the mall. We shop for a few hours and after what seems like 2/3 hours, we head home.

## AT HOME

We arrive home and all the guys are chilling by the TV room, playing Xbox.

Ma: watch this.

She places her shopping on the counter and goes to guys. She unplug their Xbox and leaves with it, heading upstairs to her room. There is silence in the TV room.

Promise: mhh.

She comes back and grabs their controllers, walking towards her room with them. All the guys appear and Ma comes back.

Ma: You're grounded for a week.

Floyd: yho...

Steven: haa mara, I'm sorry.

Ma folds her arms.

Tevin: well damn

Promise: same thing applies to you Tevin.

Tevin: but... haa mara.

Ma: you wanna be a bad influence to our sons,  
you'll learn a lesson.

Tevin: we just wanted to...

Promise: save it for someone who cares

He keeps quiet. Quinton looks at me.

Me: (signals for him to follow me)

I head upstairs and enter our room. I place my stuff on the bed and he enters.

Me: mhh (folds arms) Mr Stalker.

Quinton: I'm sorry baby.

Me: why did you do that ?

Quinton: its Dad.

Me: am I married to Steven or you ?

Quinton: Me, I'm sorry.

He holds me

Me: what were you planning, all of you ?

Quinton: It was... (Looks away) Dad said yall are planning something and we should follow you guys and find out what that "thing" is. I'm sorry...

Me: well did you find out anything

Quinton: (shakes head) no Mama, was there something I had to find out ?

Me: (sighs) no. We were just discussing what happens during this whole 1 week abstaining what what, it's honestly a lot

He stares at me

Me: (looks at him) hmmm ??

Quinton: (smiles whilst biting lower lip) hmmm ?

Me: yini ?

Quinton: (smiles) you're so beautiful.

Me: I know.

Quinton: And me ?

Me: you what ?

Quinton: How am I?

Me: (Cups his face) Thee most handsome man I have ever seen. I'm even shocked that you chose me to be your baby mother. There are Gorgeous girls than me out here.

Quinton: The Gorgeous Girls are not you...

He hugs my waist

Quinton: You are what I wanted. From the get go, even now...

Me: I'm yours though.

He looks away and looks back at me, with his pupil shining so bright red.



Me: is there something wrong ? Why are your eyes bright red... (cups his face) baby ??

Quinton: There is something I've been meaning to show and ask you...

Me: Oww... Kay.

Quinton: lets go

Me: but baby, your pupils are red, is that not a sign of danger or something.

He closes them and looks at me

Quinton: You good now ?

Me: Ha... how did you do that ?

Quinton: (smiles)(winks) I have my ways

Me: uh...

We head downstairs and there is no one, I guess everyone was in their room. We go out, to his car.

Me: My kids Bahle.

He looks at me.

Quinton: they are at their grandma.

Me: oh.

He starts the car and we leave. We head to some Huge house by the sea side.

Me: what's this ?

Quinton: come with me.

He gets out of the car and comes to my side, he opens my door and helps me out. We head inside the house and it's empty. There was no furniture, nothing inside and it was really big.

Me: why are we here ?

Quinton: This might be our house soon.

Me: might ?

Quinton: yes, you want me to buy it ?

Me: (mouth open)

Quinton: Baby?

Me: what ?

Quinton: you want it ?

Me: haa, but we already have a house.

Quinton: I sold that one. Kuyafana it's no longer our safe space.

Me: oww...okay.

Quinton: yes ?

Me: (smiles) yes, but you need to stop wasting money babe.

He hugs me.

Quinton: I love you sthandwa sam'

Me: I know you love me, I love you too.

He rubs my stomach

Quinton: You're my everything, I want you to be all mine.

Me: I'm already yours.

Quinton: Be my Wife ?

Me: (looks at him) huh ?

He holds my left hand and gets on one knee. My heart starts beating faster and faster, and tears start building up.

Me: Bahle.

He looks down and looks up again, he had tears in his eyes.

Quinton: please marry me. Be Mrs Redello, Forever. Don't ever leave me and stay by my side forever. You make me happy, very happy happy. Nandi...

I wipe his tears and He gets up, he kisses me and hugs me.

Me: Baby (Sobbing) I love you and yes, I'll marry you. (Cups his face) You make me so happy, I don't see myself being with anyone else either than you. I love you okay ?

Quinton: (Nods)

I wipe his tears and we hug. I cry whilst we hug, he breaks the hug and inserts the ring in my finger.

Me: (cries) Ahh Baby.

Quinton: thank you.

He hugs me and kisses me.

Me: we got engaged in our future home baby...

Quinton: I am going to propose again but with our family around..

He kisses me and I deepen the kiss. I break the kiss and we head out. We get inside the car and he turns on the engine.

Me: Who said turn it on.

He looks at me and I also look at him. He turns off the engine and I tie my hair and take off my shoes and get ontop of him.

Me: Mommy has an extra special gift for you Daddy.

I press the reclining seat button and he lifts up my dress, rubbing my ass. I unbutton and unzip his pants, I pull his pants and his boxers down and his Manhood springs out. He looks at me and bites his lower lip.

Me: (bites lower lip) it's so... bigg

I lick the tip and he groans. I continue and he pushes my head even deeper, and start gagging. He pushes my head deeper and chokes me with his manhood. He releases me and I breathe out.

Quinton: Come here

I get ontop and he positions himself and enters me. He pounds so hard and fast



Me: (loud moan) ahh Daddy... shh...

He chokes me and we make love in the car. The last sex because in 1 week, we were not going to be touching each other at all.

**30 MINUTES LATER.**

He cums inside me and I lay on his chest.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I... (breathes heavily) why do you have to eat me so good ?

He chuckles.

Quinton: (blushes) because you are my Queen,  
My woman and the love of my life. The mother of  
all 50 kids.

Me: 50... hai never.

He laughs.

Quinton: okay 30.

Me: 30, you already managed to get 2 out of me  
+ Sbahle, were will the other 27 come from.

Quinton: Us.

Me: (blushes)

We talk for a few minutes, and have some more.  
After an our or so, we head back home.

**INSERT 57**

**7 DAYS.**

**THE NEXT DAY**

**NANDI**

**DAY 1**

I wake up and do my morning routine. I wear my tracksuits and head to my babies. Fiancé was Asleep, we literally had more sex when we got home, like 2 more rounds, and my kitty was sore and burning.

Nefi: Mama...

Me: hey Queen Nefertiti

Sbahle comes to me and I hug and kiss him.

Me: hey baby.

Sbahle: hi Mama.

He lost 1 of his teeth yesterday. He was the happiest boy I have ever seen.

Me: did you check your shoe.

His eyes light up

Me: go see what the tooth fairy got you.

He checks under his bed and grabs his shoe.

Sbahle: whoah

Me: what ?? (Smiles)

He shows me his money.

Me: haa, that's a lot of money. What are you going to buy with it ?

Sbahle: (smiles) food.

Me: The tooth fairy gave you R50 and you are gonna buy food wow nana.

Sbahle: (nods)

I bathe them and we head downstairs. I find Steven sitting on the kitchen chair, looking directly at Ma

Me: Good Morning...

He turns to me. He looked tempted yho.

Steven: Morning...

He gets up and carries nefi and spins her around, he then does that to Thingo and then sbahle.

Steven: Should I also spin you around...

Me: haa (chuckles)

He chuckles and heads out.

Me: and then ??(giggles)

Ma: he is still on punishment. He has been getting on my nerves for the past 2 days. Yho lendoda.

Me: ncoah, give him some wifey loving.

Ma: he is gonna pay....

Promise and the girls appear

Promise: yhoo, my legs are sore.

Ma: and then ??

Promise: not Tevin Discipling me last night. He whooped my ass yho.

Gia: That's why you were making so much noise last night... geez lady.

We all laugh.

Ma: these men are gonna pay.

Promise: I feel sorry for them.

Ma: literally

Me and the girls look at one another.

Me: haibo ?? Is this some kind of revenge abstaining program that we also got dragged into.

Ma: (nods)

Wendy: ahhh What !!

Njabulo: really Ma ?? Tell me you are joking

Promise: They are leaving...

Me: leaving ??

Ma: It's a business trip to the UAE. They have some stuff to do there.

Me: ohh, and why do this though ?

Promise: (sighs) girl, these men don't think straight because of what's in between our pretty legs...



Njabulo: uhh ??

Ma: okay look at it like this. (Looks at me) Nana, Quinton Skips meetings for you, guess what will happen now ??

Me: wait, he skips meetings for me ?

Promise: They all do.

Ma: when last have you girls heard your men say they are going to have a meeting in the office ?

*Silence*

Ma: gotcha.

Wendy: so this is to make them not skip any meetings ?

Promise: yes... no (laughs) this is to make them think straight. These men get sexually frustrated

to an extent where they are strict when it comes to business.

Me: so you are Lowkey telling us that they are too happy and we need to slow it down a bit for business sakes ?

Promise/Ma: Yes.

Us: uhhh ??

Me: okay... but It's going my way. I'm provoking his ass that's for sure.

We hear a noise coming from the office and it's the guys.

Ma: see what I meant.

I look at Quinton, he was so happy. I felt sorry for him, because what was in store for him was gonna leave him pissed as fuck.

Andrè: good morning beautiful ladies.

Us: mhh.

Richard: yho... what's wrong ?

Quinton comes up to me and attempts to kiss me. I block him.

Quinton: what did I do ?

Me: I'm abstaining...

Quinton: kissing is now including in abstaining, I thought it was only from sex.

Me: no kisses. No hugs. No sex. No touching

Floyd: hell no. That's Crazy.

I look at Q who has his hands folded and looking at me, whilst he has this grin across his face.

Quinton: (grins)

Me: (shrugs)

I turn around and drink my tea.

Steven: so where is our food ?

Ma: cook for yourselves. Let's go girls.

We stand up and leave.

...: Julez

...: Nandipha !!!

We all stop.

Ma: its working

I turn around

Quinton: Please make me food.

Me: (smiles) mkkay.

I walk towards them and open the fridge. I take out all the things I will need to make him breakfast.

Me: there you go. Make yourself some breakfast

He tightens his jaw and veins appear on each sides of his face.

Me: (winks)

I walk past him and we all leave the room. The rest of the day goes by with them in the office.

**INSERT 58**

**TORTURE**

**DAY 2**

**NANDI**

I wake up and do the same old routine. I wear a Jean and 2pac T shirt and my fluffy slippers. I bathe the kids and feed them and myself.

...: Please make me food.

I turn around and its Quinton. He was wearing grey swag pants and black long sleeved t-shirt.

Me: mhh.

He comes towards the me and sits on the chair near mine.

Quinton: sthandwa sam, cela (please)?

I look at him.

Quinton: I didn't eat yesterday. Please make me food. Please.

Me: (pouts)

Quinton: you know I can't cook my brothers are even worse than me, Dad and Tevin don't even know how to hold a cooking pin. (Joins hands) please baby.

I get up and grab my babies, leaving the room. I place them in their baby chair and head back to the kitchen. He had his head on the table. My baby couldn't cook to save his life and he was starving. I go to him and he gets up. I cup his cute face and kiss him. I love him so much, these 7 days were about to be the longest. I can't pretend, I hate seeing my man suffering. I break the kiss.



Me: let me make you food baby daddy.

He smiles at me and I make him breakfast,  
Njabulo appears with André.

Njabulo: mhh.

Me: what ? He's my man, I have to feed him.

I place the food on the table and he eats.

André: you also gonna make me food or watch  
me suffer whilst watching my little brother eat ?

Njabulo: Why not ask ke, yhuu.

I chuckle and she makes him breakfast. Q  
finishes and I wash his plate

Njabulo: now I see why you Redello Men, can't cook.

They both look at her.

Njabulo: you have women like me and Nandi to do everything for you.

They look at one another and Richard appears.  
They look at her and start laughing

Njabulo: mxm.

Me: So rude.

Q stops laughing and looks at me.

Richard: you are eating. Nigga I drank a raw egg and you're eating Sunnyside Up eggs and bacon. Fuck, can I join you ?

Andrè: sure.

Andrè gives Richard his food. Q was still looking at me. Ma appears with Steven behind her.

Me: what the...

Ma: anyone know where the key for these handcuffs are ?

Njabulo: what happened ?

Steven: I'll tell you, this abstaining shit is over, because We made love last night.

...: Go...

...: Okay sheesh.

Promise appears walking like her legs are broken, followed by Tevin.

Tevin: this 7 days shit is over. Its already the 2<sup>nd</sup> day and yall are driving me nuts.

Promise: you didn't have to whoop my ass...

Tevin: yey !! This is my ass so I will whoop it.  
(Looks at us) if anyone brings up this 7 days abstaining thing, I'm ending it.

Promise: well I'm still abstaining...

Tevin: are you testing me...

He attempts to take off his belt...

Andrè: whoah okay, relax.

Ma: I'm still abstaining

Steven: oh really ?

Ma: you're leaving soon so (shrugs) My pussy needs to rest.

Richard: argh.

Quinton: Watch me cancel this trip.

I look at him and he is looking at me, pissed.

Me: (rolls eyes)(looks away)

Quinton: mhh okay.

Me: (smiles whilst looking away) (bites lower lip)

Ma: please unCuff me Steven.

Steven: are you shouting at me...

He walks towards his room again, with ma following since she was cuffed to him

Ma: yhoo sorry.

The door bangs.

*Phone Rings*

Q walks away, answering the call.

## **LATER THAT DAY**

The day goes by so quickly. Q disappeared and the guys have been trying to get hold of him.

Steven: try him tuu.

I grab my phone and call him

*Dialing...*

*Dialing...*

He answers

*Giggling...*

*...: (laughs) woah wait...*

*Quinton: (laughs)*

Me: uhh What the fuck.

I place the phone on loud speaker.

*Quinton: you know I can't live without you right ?*

...: *I know (giggles)*

I look at them and hang up. I get off my chair

Me: well that settles it.

Andrè: wait Na...

Me: no save it A. You heard it moss. He's probably cheating. Miss me with my bull Shit.

I walk away and head upstairs.

Me: (sighs)

I wait for him to come back so he can explain this.



## **DAY 3**

**7am**

He isn't back. Wow. I request an uber and leave with my kids.

**12pm**

## **WENDY**

Quinton enters and everyone looks at him

Quinton: Afternoon.

Ma: Where have you been ?

Quinton: Out.

Steven: so you didn't sleep at home ?

Quinton: I had something urgent to take care off...

Me: more than your babies and their mothers well being ?

Quinton: yini manje ?

Tevin: Are you cheating on her ?

He looks up.

Quinton: Why would I do that?

Njabulo: oh cut the shit, we heard you

Gia: who is the girl.

Quinton: uhh... nobody. Where is My family?

Me: Gone, because of your disgusting tactics.  
Sies sfebe ndin...

I walk away, disgusted.

**NANDI**

Me: are you okay son ?

Sbahle: (nods) yep.

He plays his game. I booked into a hotel for now and told my mom. She is coming over

*KNOCK*

Me: come in.

She enters and closes the door on her way in.  
She hugs me.

Ma: you okay ?

Me: (nods)

Ma: you sure about this ?

Me: (nods) (sighs) I want nothing to do with him now..

## **QUINTON**

Me: you let her go... are you insane..

I run upstairs and everything is still intact and has not moved. I try Her Cell and she doesn't answer, I head downstairs and its quiet

Me: does anyone know where she is ?

*SILENCE*

Me: I can explain. Please don't judge me...

**DAY 4**

**NANDI**

Me: I can't do this ma. Not this time

Mom: please... think this...

Me: no. He does not deserve Us.

I get up.

Me: please look after the kids. I'll be back.

I request and head out.

**MA**

Me: are you insane.

Quinton: please ma...

Me: call her and tell her, she needs the truth.

Me: (sighs)

**HOURS LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: I'm here for Dr Hope

...: ohh, she's on a lunch break, please wait for her.

Me: (nods)

## **20 MINUTES LATER**

Dr: hi angel. How can I help you...

Me: ...

## **A FEW HOURS LATER**

Ma: did you do it ?

Me: (looks away)

I look at my baby scan. He really played me yet again. I bet this is his 2<sup>nd</sup> bitch. (Sighs) why does he always play me. Our babies. Us.

***KNOCK ON DOOR.***

Me: It's lunch time.

I get up and open the door.

...: Sthandwa Sam'

I Attempt to close the door and he blocks it.

Me: Go away Bahle.

Quinton: I didn't cheat baby. (Wipes tears) I'd never do that (shakes head) I'd never do that. You know me Mama. Please, hear me out.

Me: (yells) LEAVE ME ALONE.

Quinton: Baby... (Looks at Mom) Ma, please tell her. Please. (Begs me) Please don't do this to me.



He lands on his knees, begging me.

Quinton: please come home, I can explain baby.

Me: (looks away)

Mom: Son, I'll talk to her.

Quinton: I can't loose her ma. (Looks at me)

Nandi... please baby... hear me out. Please...

He gets up and leaves, like he is in a hurry

Mom: Nana.

Me: no ma.

I get up and go the bed and sleep.

**INSERT 59**

# CONFUSION

7PM

NANDI

I wake up and my mom is looking at me.

Me: Ma ??

Mom: lets go tuu.

Me: Kuphi ?

Mom: let him explain.

Me: explain what ? That he is a Cheater. No thank you. I already know that.

Mom: what if you are...

Me: ma ??

Mom: okay, Let's go and hear him out and come back, deal.

I look at her.

Me: fine.

## **STEVEN**

Quinton got home and locked himself in his room. No Nandi. No kids. Just himself and ran upstairs.

Gia: this is bad. This is so bad.

Njabulo: tell me about it.

There is a knock on the door and Gogo walks in.

Gogo: where is he ??

Me: upstairs....

Gogo: Ngena Nandipha.

She walks in wearing a striped dress with slippers, whilst carrying Nefi. Sbahle walks in and Ntando walks in carrying Thingo

## **NANDI**

*Phone Beeping*

I look and it's a message from an unknown number.

*Come outside, I can explain*

*-unknown*

I head out with nefi in my hands and there is someone sitting outside.

Me: hello ??

She looks by me and gets up

Me: Gia ??

...: Mia... Miaandy. Gia's twin sister.

Me: uhh ?? What !!

Mia: I was the girl on the phone, Bahle was asking for my help about something very important.

Me: (breathes out) more important than his family, and he didn't communicate. How should I know.

Mia: you really are stubborn...

She gets up and comes to me.

Mia: Hi Twin (talking to Nefi)

Nefi: (pouts)

I look at Mia

Mia: lets go ke.

Me: where ?

She walks away

Mia: follow me.

I follow her behind the house

Mia: bro...

I see Quinton sitting on a chair, playing with something on his hand

Mia: Q !!

She goes to him and I just stand there. Q had a tendency if zoning out and I bet it was happening right now.

Me: (rolls eyes)

...: ohh you found them.

I turn around and its Gia.

Me: you didn't tell me you had a twin.

Gia: (chuckles) I didn't think she was gonna come back after our fight.

Me: mhh...

Gia: here comes Q, let me go...

She leave and I turn back, with Q heading towards me.

Quinton: I didn't cheat. I would never cheat...

Me: why didn't you tell me that Gia is a Twin.



He looks at me

Quinton: I thought Gia told you...

Nefi: Sisi (Points at Mia)... Mama...

I place her down and she walks towards Mia who was cheering on her, whilst clapping her hands.

Quinton: Baby...

I fold my arms.

Me: Bahle.

He looks at Me.

Quinton: I guess you are mad, since you are calling me by my 2<sup>nd</sup> name.

Me: Spill.

Quinton: can I explain after showing you something.

Me: what ??

He lets out his hand and someone covers my eyes with a cloth. we start walking and after sometime, we stop.

Me: uhh ??

Mia: you ready ?

Me: I guess...

The cloth is removed from my eyes and I open them.

**INSERT 60**

**MARRY ME, AGAIN.**

**NANDI**

I look around and there is a huge:

**WILL YOU MARRY ME ?**

sign, with white balloons around it

Me: (looks around) wha...

I turn around and Quinton is on one knee.

Me: (breathes heavily) Q... (cries)

Quinton: Baby, I won't go...

Me: (cries with hand covering eyes)

I heard him talking, but I didn't hear what he said.

Quinton: Baby??

I remove my hands from my eyes and look at him, I notice that everyone is there: Gogo, my mom, Steven etc. and they were looking at us.

Gia: Nandi ??

Me: huh ?

Richard: your answer ?

Me: answer ?

I look at him

Me: I didn't hear what you said, honestly.

Quinton: (smiles) will you marry me ?

Me: you wanna (cries) marry me ?

Quinton: (nods) I'll be the happiest man ever

Me: really ?

Richard/Andrè: ahh

Quinton: (grins)

Me: (giggles) yes I'll get married to you

He gets up and hugs me, whilst everyone claps their hands. He spins me around and hugs me so tight.

Gogo: be careful before you hurt your unborn baby.

He lifts his head up fast.

Floyd: what !

He looks at me...

Quinton: You're pregnant ?

Me: (nods)

He gets down on one knee and places his head on my stomach.

Me: Quinton

Quinton: mhh ?

He looks up. Gogo moves towards us and gives him the baby scan. He gets up and kisses it..

Quinton: Mrs N. Redello.

Me: (giggles)

Quinton: (looks at baby scan) I can't wait to meet you son.

Me: nobody said its 1 child and it's definitely not a son.

He looks at me

Quinton: how many?

Me: 1...

They all look at me

Me: 2....

Quinton: Twins

Me: (smiles) 3.

Steven: Triplets ?

Me: (nods)

Quinton: (breathes in) haaa...

I show him the baby scan, pointing at the 3 he left inside me. I was 13 weeks pregnant

Ma: (squeals) I can't wait.

She comes to me and hugs me. Everyone comes to me and congratulates me and we head inside.

**A FEW HOURS LATER.**



Mia: so when is the wedding.

Quinton: (shrugs)

He had his hand on my thigh, rubbing it.

Me: (clears throat)

Ma: Its gonna take like 4 months or so...

Gia: yep, plus she will start gaining weight so we need this wedding time take place faster than ever...

Njabulo: plus the gaining weight part is true, she gains weight like crazy when she is preggers.

Wendy: plus its 3, she will look huge.

Richard/Quinton: Yep.

Me: (looks at Q) (Rolls eyes)

He squeezes my thigh and I look at him

Quinton: (Whispers) Did you just roll your eyes at me ?

Me: (smile) (whispers) Maybe...

He stares at me.

Quinton: (groans) follow me...

He stands up.

Quinton: excuse us.

I place my hand on his and he helps me up. We head upstairs and enter.

## *DOOR CLOSING & LOCKING*

He hugs me from behind and kisses my cheek.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I turn to him.

Quinton: When do you want to get married.

Me: soon, before these babies arrive.

Quinton: (smile) I can't wait to meet them.

Me: You're saying that because for some reason, you always get all my babies looking like you.

He pulls me towards him

Quinton: is someone Jealous

Me: (giggles) yes. Your genes always want to 90% of my kids looking like you. These Redello genes are not fair.

He looks at me and his eyes sparkle.

Me: (smiles) what ?

Quinton: You're a GORGEOUS Fiancé

Me: I know sir.

Quinton: you make me happy, to think you used to work for me

Me: lol, and you managed to make my life a living hell, huh.

Quinton: you were a naughty girl, and you always liked making me Mad.

I wrap my arms around his neck

Me: I liked doing that, I still do

I kiss him and he deepens the kiss. I break it after sometime

Me: I'm tired, I wanna sleep.

Quinton: okay Mama

**INSERT 61**

**THE OTHER BROTHERS**

## NANDI

We fix the bed and I get rid of the dress. I get inside the bed, whilst he heads downstairs to go check on the gang.

*DOOR OPENS AND CLOSES, LOCKING  
AFTERWARDS*

He joins me in bed.

Quinton: Gogo and Mama are leaving tomorrow neh.

Me: (nods)

He comes closer to me & we cuddle. He held me so good, I loved him so much. I turn to him and

look at him, he was so perfect. God was in his bag when he created the Redello's. All these Men were Perfect. Steven is perfect, Tevin, Andrè, Richard and this Hot Man I was looking at right now was so Perfect.

Me: (bites lower lip)

I always wondered if he had a twin, how would he look. If they were Fraternal Twins, how would he look. Identical, I would go crazy. Imagine Two Quinton's In one place. He opens his eyes.

Quinton: mhh ?

Me: what ?

Quinton: I do have a twin brother.

My eyes open wide.

Quinton: I know, you were actually thinking out loud. He does exist.

Me: who ? Huh !

Quinton: Lion Singathwa Redello.

Me: his name is Lion.

Quinton: (chuckles) His name is Christian. We all have Italian 2<sup>nd</sup> Names, his name is Leone, which means Lion.

Me: what's yours ?

Quinton: Rosso, which means...

Both of us: Red..

He smiles at me

Me: how many are yall, like all of you.



Quinton: mhh... it's Andrè, then Me and Chris, and then there is Reuben, Serino, Richard, Miaandy & Gianna, and the last one is Sergio.

Me: (eyes wide open) 9.

Quinton: Yep.

Me: where are the others ?

Quinton: (breathes out) so... with the whole Samkelo issue.

I sit up and he joins me

Quinton: Me and Andrè weren't the only ones.

Me: she also did that to them.

Quinton: Christian too, he left because of that.

Me: does he come ?

Quinton: he does, but doesn't stay for that long.

Me: (nods)

Quinton: She scarred us. Christian is not open like he used to.

Me: isn't he married.

Quinton: (shakes head) He left before the whole, marriage thing. I just hope HE will find a woman who will soften him up, the way you did to me.

Me: Serino, Reuben & Sergio ?

Quinton: They are married. They also got affected so they left for peace of mind and they also didn't want what happened to us to happen to their kids.

I hold his hand.

Me: (sighs) You also want to leave ?

Quinton: I want our kids to grow up around their grandparents.

Me: we can come and visit them. Quinton if you want to start afresh, just say that and I'll respect your decision. Ma Understands and it's not like we will leave forever. We need this, you need this.

Quinton: (nods)our brotherhood is not like before. Samkelo broke us

I wipe his tears from his eyes and hug him. He starts crying and I console him. He was so hurt. Karma is gonna deal with Samkelo, wherever she is.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER.**

He was resting his head on my stomach., Whilst we watched a movie.

*KNOCK*

He gets up and open.

Sbahle: hello Baba.

He lets himself in and the twins walk in. Q closes the door, locking it afterwards and helps the twins get on the bed.

Nefi: Mama... TV

Me: Yah Baby.

Quinton: She talks too much, just like Gia.

Me: and you made Thingy be all quiet, like you and sbahle.

Thingo hardly spoke. He spoke around his father, brother and uncles.

Me: Titi.

Thingo: (looks at Me) Mama.

Me: uSharp baba.

Thingo: (nods)(smiles)

I hug him and kiss his forehead. We watch TV with them, whilst we cuddle on the bed.

**1 HOUR LATER**

*DOOR CLOSING*

Quinton: Finally, they are asleep.

Me: (giggles)

He joins me and places his head on my stomach  
and I rub his head

Me: Daddy.

He looks at me.

Me: (bites lower lip) I'm horny.

He smiles. This man (giggles), he moves towards  
me and kisses me.

Quinton: how do you want me ?

He says this, whilst rubbing my nipples

Me: (loud moan)

Quinton: I'm up now...

He slaps my ass

Me: (moans) ahh Master.

Quinton: (Deep Voice) mhh.

He handcuffs me and pulls my thong.

Me: (bites lower lip)

He licks my kitty, whilst rubbing me and I go  
crazy

Me: (moans) oww Daddy...

He starts rubbing faster and I start squirting.

Me: (breathes heavily)

He gets up and starts fingering me, using his middle and ring finger.

Me: (loud groan) ahhh fuck. fuck. Fuckk !!!

I squirt again and he makes me go down on my knees and suck him. After sometime, he chokes me and helps me up. I lie on my back, ontop of the bed. He rubs his manhood and enters me, slowly.



Me: (gasp) ahh daddy...

He bites his lower lip and chokes me. He starts going fast and pleasure hits so much. He ate me so good. He turns me around and enters me from behind. He pulls my ponytail and pounds really fast.

Quinton: (loud Groan) ahh fuck baby.

We swap positions and I get ontop of him. He holds my waist whilst I hump ontop of him. He lays on his back and looks at me, groaning and closing his eyes.

Me: (loud moans) ahh Daddy... daddy...

I rub my nipples and I squirt ontop of him. He stares at me, looking like he was hypnotized.

Quinton: Good Girl. Just like daddy taught you.

I continue and squirt again. I continue humping on him and choke him, whilst he sucks my nipples.

Me: (loud moan) ahh Daddy... I'm cuming

He starts pounding faster and I squirt. He carries me, whilst still inside me and pounds onto me.

Quinton: ahh fuck baby.

This continues for sometime and we eventually reach our climax and cum. We lie on the bed, breathing heavily

Me: (bites lower lip) WHOAH.

Quinton: I love you.

Me: I love you too

We kiss...

**INSERT 62**

**THE SPECIAL/WORST GUEST**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**NANDI**

Me: You look so good Babies.

Q and my sons had gotten haircuts, it was about time because their hair looked horrid.

Quinton: I also look good right ?

Me: (smirks) you're a fine ass man.

Quinton: (licks lips) thank you wifey

We kiss and head to where I will be getting my hair done, Both me and Princess Nefi.

Quinton: how many hours ?

Me: 3 ½

Quinton: okay. We'll get you food when you're almost done.

Me: okay Baba.

Nefi: bye bye (waves)

Quinton: Bye bye Princess Nefi

Sbahle/Thingo: Bye !!

I kiss Q and we go get our hair done.

### **3 ½ HOURS LATER**

Me: wow nefi, you look so pretty.

Nefi: Mama...

I carry her. She fell asleep, which made it easy for them to plait her hair faster.

Me: oww baby.

I kiss her. She was grumpy.

Hairstylist: you took my advice angithi ?

Me: (giggles) yes, you said its what ?

Hairstylist: the P- lock. (Winks)

Me: (smiles) I'll do it to him tonight.

Hairstylist: (laughs out loud) that's why I love you.

*I SEE THE CAR, STILL WAITING WHERE IT  
LEFT US*

Me: (giggles) let me love and leave you with my daughter.

Hairstylists: Bye Preggy and Baby Nefi.

Me: bye...

Nefi: (waves)

We leave and enter the car

Sbahle: Mama you look beautiful

Me: thank you baby.

Thingo was eating his Mc Donald's fries

Quinton: (looks at me)

Me: what ?

Quinton: (bites lower lip) you look sublime

Me: I know. (Smiles)

He stares at me.

Quinton: mhh...

He starts the car and looks at me. I had a plan lol. We head home, whilst we eat

Me: where is your food ?

He looks at me

Quinton: I ate whilst we waited for you.

Me: mhh, okay.

He bought me 1 Big Mac, 2 Mac Feasts, 2 milkshakes which were both chocolate and Vanilla milkshakes and some Chilli Cheese fries. I notice him stealing glances at me, and I play along. I wanted to try this "Pussy Lock" thing on



him. We stop at a red robot and he grabs his phone, calling someone.

Quinton: (speaks Italian)...

....:

Quinton: ...

....:

He talks and looks at me, smiling.

Me: (drinking milkshake) hmm...

Quinton: (laughs)

The car moves and we head home

**AT HOME**

I see my mom and Ma talking by the gate.

Me: uhmm ?

Ma: hi (smiles)

Mom: mhh, you all look Good.

Me: thank you

Quinton: you can take them ma.

Me: huh... ?

They open the doors and take the kids.

Me: wait, whats going on ? (Looks at Q)

Quinton: (smiles)

The door closes and they enter the yard, followed by guards

Me: whats going on...

The car engine starts and we leave the place.

Me: and then ??

Quinton: you look Sublime baby ?

Me: you already... (looks at him) oh...

I sit still as he drives.

Quinton: (humming)

The car stops at the red robot.

Quinton: (looks at me) mhh..

The robot changes to Green and he drives off. We head to some house and the gate opens. The car goes inside and there are guards in every corner. He turns the car engine off and comes out of the car. He comes to my side and opens my door, helping me out.

Me: where are we ?

Quinton: Home.

We walk inside, with him greeting the guards and he opens the door. The whole gang was there.

Me: what's going on ?

Quinton: (kisses cheek) I'll tell you now

We walk towards the gang

Njabulo: your tummy is so big. Girl.

Mia: So big.

Me: (giggles) Thank you. My babies are growing.

Wendy: why are we here ?

Gia: (sighs) aii. I also don't know.

We walk towards the lounge and chill. The guys appear and Q sits next to me, rubbing my tummy

Quinton: they are here ?

Me: (looks at him) huh ?

Quinton: The Others, They are coming over.

Me: when ??

Quinton: I don't know, Dad Just called me. He said they are coming.

Me: oh. (Turns to him) are you fine, you seem tense ?

I touch his face and squish his cheeks with my hand, making his mouth pout. I kiss him and bite his lower lip.

Quinton: (licks lip) mhh.

Me: lets go, I want you.

He gets up and helps me up. We walk towards our room and enter. He locks the door and turns to me, smashing his lips on mine. We get naked and make love.

Me: (moans) (bites lower lip) owww Daddy

He was eating me from behind, pulling my hair, the pain I felt. He was gripping onto the hair like a crazy person.

Quinton: (groans) ahh fuck. Ahhhh !!!

He sits penetrating so hard and pounding sounds start getting louder and louder. We switch and I'm now ontop. I sit on it and he groans. I choke him and start humping up and down on it. I felt crazy.

Me: (loud Moan)

I remember the thing that my hairstylist told me about and I do it, whilst choking him. His iris flashes red

Quinton: (loud Groan) ahh

He looks at me, with his mouth wide open whilst I hump onto his dick, moaning out loud. I look at him and he is still looking at me.

Me: (giggles) what Baba ?

Quinton: what did you do ?

Me: nothing sir.

Quinton: don't do that, it's too good.

Me: (bites lower lip) what ?? This...

I do it again and he makes the loud noise.



Quinton: (groans) baby please...

I let the dick go inside me slowly, whilst gripping it and he closes his eyes, groaning

Me: (Loud Moan) ahh... like that daddy ?

Quinton: (eyes closed) (nods)

He takes control and pounds onto me whilst I moan out in pleasure. We eventually reach our climax and he cums inside me.

Me: (breathes heavily) oww Daddy.

Quinton: what's the thing you did to me ?

Me: something.

Quinton: its very dangerous.

I turn to him.

Me: I love you

Quinton: I know.

Me: (mouth wide open)

Quinton: (laughs) yabona, but you do it to me  
(Kisses me) I love you more baby Mama slash  
Fiancé

Me: (giggles)

I kiss him and we go and get cleaned up.

## **45 MINUTES LATER**

Quinton goes downstairs whilst I make the Bed. I  
finish off and go downstairs

## *CHATTER*

I enter the lounge and the everyone looks pissed.

Me: whats wrong ?

...: Well hello pretty lady.

## **INSERT 63**

## **THE OTHER BROTHERS**

## **NANDI**

I look and it's replicas of Richard, Andre and Steven

Me: hi ?

...: I'm Rueben

...: Sergio.

...: Serino.

I look at the quiet one looking down at his phone.

Sergio: aii Lion.

He looks up and my eyes open wide. I look at him and look at Quinton

Me: ow my g... I'm seeing double

Richard: (laughs)

He gets up and comes towards me. I look at him, he was so tall like Q, he walked like Q, he spoke like Q, everything looked like Q.

...: Nandipha Awande Redello.

Me: (looks at him)

He lets out his hand and I greet him.

Lion: I bet you don't know me, my name is...

Me: Singathwa Christian Leone Redello, AKA Lion. I know you.

I remove my hand and he places his hands in his pockets. I walk away from him and go to the girls. I sit down and notice him looking by me, making

the same look as Quinton. I roll my eyes at him and chat with the girls.

Richard: what are you doing here ?

Serino: Well, we...

Lion: Cant we visit anymore?

Andrè: well you Hate us so No.

Lion turns to me.

Lion: who is your partner out of all these people in this house ?

Sbahle runs to me.

Sbahle: Mama, Please help me...

Serino/Sergio: (laughs)

I look up

Reuben: you (laughs) you are Quinton's Partner.  
(Laughs)

I get up

Wendy: oh oh

Me: is there anything funny ? (Looks at Reuben)

Serino: no its just....

Me: shut the fuck up, im not talking to you.

THERE IS SILENCE

Me: (looks at Reuben) Talk !

Reuben: uhh...

Me: you can't talk now ?

Reuben: Its just that...

Me: (demanding tone) stop stuttering and Talk !

Reuben: I thought you are With Q... uh..

Me: (folds arms) why ?

Reuben: uhh (looks at Serino)

I look at Serino

Me: mhh ?

Serino: (hands up in surrender)

Me: give me an answer because I don't generally joke.....

....: Q Redello is not supposed to fall in love.



We all look at Lion

Me: why ?

Lion: because...

Me: because ini ?

Lion: I said so....

Me: and so you're the boss, you say who can fall in love and who can't?

Lion: he can't...

Me: is it twin code ?

Richard/Sergio: (chuckles)

Lion: he shouldn't...

Me: (looks at Q) Quinton

He looks up.

Quinton: Baby.

Me: what's he saying.

Quinton stands up and comes to me

Quinton: I don't know...

Lion: (grunts) You do... huh

Quinton looks at Lion. I felt like Singathwa was intimidating Bahle

Me: Quinton

He turns to me fast

Quinton: Mama.

Me: what's wrong

Lion: He can't love and he knows it

Me: Quinton !

Lion: he knows it

Quinton: Shut up Lion.

Lion: ohh. Am I lying

Steven/Tevin: You are

They start arguing, mostly Q telling Christian off

Me: Q...

Quinton: (speaking Russian)

I couldn't hear what he was saying.

*Phone vibrates*

I look at my phone and its an alert about my doctor's appointment in 30 minutes.

Me: aargh...

I go upstairs, grab my stuff and leave with one of the drivers taking me to the clinic

**QUINTON**

Lion: stop deceiving her

Me: I'm not, I love her so much.

Lion: (Speaking Russian) Stop Lying

Me: I don't care about that anymore, you think that just because you can't find love, I'll also

suffer the same fate as you. Nigga we might be twins but that doesn't mean everything that happens to one of us is gonna happen to the other. That's why this whole family is split into two, because of this secret beef you have with me for not agreeing with everything you want. I understand you are mad and confused about the whole Samkelo matter but dude come on, we have to move on. We can't strip ourselves of love due to the matter. Look at me, I'm happy, I found Sbahle a mom and I have kids, I have more on the way. I'm even engaged, because I decided to move on. Nandi makes me happy, both her and our kids, make me...

Tevin where is Nandi actually ?

I look around.

Me: Baby...

I look at Chris...

Me: (clicks tongue)

I pass him, bumping my shoulder onto his. I go outside and ask the guards where she went

## **NANDI**

Me: how was the meeting

Promise: yhoo, very long, so you wanna check on the little Redello's

Me: (sighs) yeah...

Promise: what's wrong ?

Me: it's Singathwa, he is making life really hard for me and I just met him.

Promise: he is hard on people, but he will find love, the same way Q found you. He will change.

Me: (sighs) I guess

She applies the gel on my tummy and we check on my babies.

*KNOCK ON DOOR*

Promise: Come in.

The door opens and his cologne fills the room.

Promise: (smiles) Hi Son

He enters and looks at me, looking unhappy.

Quinton: (sighs) hey...

Promise: glad you decided to join us.

He looks at me and I look away

Quinton: I would never miss this.

He sits down and Promise continues examining my babies.

Promise: so... as you can see, there are 2 boys and 1 girl.

Me: (smiles)

Promise: They seem okay, just don't stress too much regarding the current situation.

Me: (sighs) Okay...



Promise: let me print this out and you can get ready to leave...

Quinton wipes off the gel from my tummy and helps me up. I fix myself out and Promise gives us the baby scan and we leave. Q opens the door for me and I go in. He enters and looks at me. There is two minutes of silence.

Quinton: Can we leave this place. Find ourselves a home for our kids and us

I look at him

Quinton: he's good... (looks at me) at Manipulating me. We are good at manipulating one another, since we were young.

Me: oh.

He turns to me

Quinton: I hate him. He always doesn't want to see me happy and it drives me nuts.

Me: Quinton...

Quinton: Mama, Please let's leave.

Me: Baby, I understand. Your brother is the problem, yes but we should not let him get to us. I hate the fights, I hate the arguments because it makes him think that whatever he is doing is fine and it's not, and at the end of the day I'm the one caught in the middle of this and if anything were to happen, both me and you will get affected. He won't have a say per usual because yena akana cala.

I turn to him

Me: Stop entertaining him. He likes the attention we give him and he knows he will get it.

Quinton: I won't. I promise.

We pinkie promise and kiss

Me: now buy me food please.

Quinton: Yes Ma'am

He turns to the steering wheel and starts the car.  
We head wherever he plans to buy me food.

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

We wanted to spend some time in the car, so he ordered food at Chicken Licken and Roman's

Pizza. He also bought me the Vanilla and Chocolate Milkshakes at Mc Donald's and a Mc Flurry. We eat in the car and fuck, because We are good at eating food and eating each other.

## **2 HOURS LATER**

We head back home and walk in hand in hand. We find the whole family there.

Richard: hey there ?

We enter dining area. We had made it before Dinner.

Sergio: (looks at us)

Andrè: you hungry ?

Q pulls me towards him and hugs me from behind, hugging my baby bump

Quinton: Nope (smiles)... we're good bro.  
(Kisses my neck)

Me: (giggles)

I look by Christian and he looks annoyed.

Quinton: please excuse us.

We head upstairs and go check on the twins and Sbahle, they were fast asleep shame. I kiss all of their cheeks and whisper: **“Good Night, Mommy & Daddy love you”** to them. We head out and go to our Room. I was so exhausted. We grab a

quick shower + a hot Quickie in there and head to sleep. I was tired.

## **THE NEXT DAY**

I wake up and Q is not in bed. I go the bathroom and brush my teeth and then head back. I sit on the bed and wear our blankets, for some reason, it was very cold

...: hey there...

I look up with a smile on my face and it drops instantly.

Me: what do you want Singathwa (Lion)

He loads his gun and points at me.

Lion: To kill you

**INSERT 64**

**NOT SAFE**

**NANDI**

Me: what ??

He points his gun at me

Me: (closes eyes) I don't know what I ever did to you, but if doing this will make you happy, so be

it, but you can't hate that Quinton is a changed man, you can't hate me because I make your brother happy...

...: Good morn...

I open my eyes and its Quinton. He had made me breakfast

Quinton: (Yells) What the fuck are you doing pointing my Pregnant Fiancée with a gun you bloody motherfucker

He places the food down and walks towards Lion. Quinton grabs the gun and places it on his head.

Me: Q please !



Quinton: You wanna take away the only woman that makes me happy, are you fucking crazy.

Lion: shoot me then ?

Me: (voice breaking) Quinton !!

They continue arguing

Me: (Yells in agony) IM BLEEDING

There is silence and he turns to me.

Quinton: (yells) No...

Christian runs downstairs and Q helps me up, I was in so much pain, I didn't know what to do. Everyone appears and Q takes me to the car. He drives to the hospital and I get admitted.

## **AN HOUR LATER**

### **QUINTON**

I sit down, with my heart beating really fast. What have I done. What did I do to deserve this ? Can't I be happy like everyone else ?

Steven: Calm down..

Promise and Tevin appear and I stand up quickly.

Me: How is she ? Are the babies...?

Promise: Quinton, Nandi almost lost one baby due to stress.

Me: wh...

I sit down and cover my eyes, tears start streaming out.

Tevin: she needs space right now, to think and process this because of this is too much for her.

Me: (crying)

Promise: I'm sorry, but they are okay. We did try to calm her down, the Triplets are okay.

Andrè: can we see her ?

Promise: unfortunately, No...

Tevin: she doesn't want to see anyone right now.

I wipe my tears whilst my mom consoles me.

Me: can I see her. Please.

I beg them and eventually they let me go. I walk up to her ward and she is crying so much.

Me: baby...

Nandi: (Voice Breaking) Go away.

Me: please don't do that to me...

Nandi: I almost lost my baby Girl Quinton, how do you want me to feel.

Me: I understand you are unhappy, I also am unhappy.

Nandi: I hate your brother. I HATE HIM SO MUCH, he... (cries) he wants me to loose my babies...

Me: (wipes tears)

Nandi: I can't... (looks up) I don't think I can do this anymore Quinton

Me: huh ?

She takes off her engagement ring and places it on the nearby table

Nandi: I don't wanna be... in a marriage where I always have to fear for my life because my husband's twin brother doesn't want me.

Me: NO... Nandi Please...

I go towards her and beg her.

Me: please baby, please...

Nandi: (shakes) I can't Q. My babies lives are at stake right now.

I break down and cry.

Nandi: Leave please. Please...

I look at her.

Me: no...

Nandi: Go...

Me: where ? My family is here

Nandi: your family is out there, I am someone else. Leave. (Yells) NOW

A tear leaves my left eye

Me: Christian... He was right. You were gonna hurt me. You... didn't live up to your promise.

Nandi: At least you and your brother can now both relate on something.

Me: (yells) You can't just do this to me  
Nandipha... (shakes head) You can't.

Nandi: Leave. Phuma Quinton Phuma.

Me: I can't believe you are doing this to me...

She looks away, folding her arms.

Me: fine. (Moving backwards) I'll never forgive  
you for this Nandipha. NEVER EVER

I move towards her and grab the ring.

Me: good luck, with everything.

I place the ring in my pocket and leave. My mom  
stands up

Mom: how is she ?

Me: the engagement is over. We are over. It's done

## **MIANNY (MIA)**

He looks at Christian who is looking at him

Quinton: well... I'm out.

He passes us and leaves.

Gia: see what you did Lion ?

Lion: (deep voice) What did I do ?

Gia: everything. Well done. (Clicks tongue)



She gets up and leave. The rest of the gang leaves and I head to Nandi's ward. She was still crying.

Me: hi...

Nandi: (wipes tears) I didn't mean to push home away, His brother left me no other choice Mia. He wants to kill me and I can't let that happen. My kids are my priority.

Me: I understand and I'm sorry. Honestly:

***I hope whatever decision you made today, won't come back to bite you 10x even more.***

I leave her and go back home.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

...: place them outside.

I enter the house and there are multiple bags by the door

Me: erh and then ?

Gia: those are the Twins, sbahle and Nandi's Bags.

Me: yho...

We watch him clean his bedroom.

Quinton: Out !!!

He throws something and it lands on the floor, making a sound like it broke. We head towards it and it's A picture of him and Nandi.

He rushes downstairs

Quinton: (to guards) take these outside. I don't want them anywhere near me.

He takes out a blunt from his pocket and lights it.

Quinton: **LOVE** is a 4 letter word, but has turned into another 4 letter word called **HATE**. Shoot me if I ever fall in love again.

He goes to the bar and grabs a bottle of whiskey.

Quinton: Miss Me.

He heads upstairs and bangs the door afterwards

Me: (sighs)

**INSERT 65**

**QUINTONS WRATH**

**2 MONTHS LATER**

**NJABULO**

Things have turned for the worst. Quinton is aggressive at times and drinks and smokes like nobodies business. He is angry, like really angry and I don't know who can help him and how.

...: Just Deliver the fucking Merchandise man and stop being a fucking Poes...

We all turn around

Quinton: (Yells) I'm giving you 3 days. If Kalash tells me he didn't receive the stuff, you are dead... (Shouts) You hear me, DEAD

He hangs up and drinks his whiskey.

Quinton: Now to kill that Motherfucker who decided to double cross me.

He walks away and I turn back.

Me: (shakes head) yah neh.

Lion: (looks away)

Richard: so nobody is going to check if he is okay ?

Steven: we won't, the person who did this is the one who should fix this mess.

Mia: Nandi ?

Steven stands up.

Steven: NO... the person is sitting with us in this table. He better fix this mess, because he knows the outcomes of QUINTON'S WRATH. (clicks tongue)

He walks away.

Andrè: You shouldn't have come back, all 4 of you, the only person doing right is Miaandy. Yall mf better fix this mess because we know it's all your fault. You better fix this mess.

He bangs on the table and walks away.

Richard: Your plan to ruin Quinton's life, worked. Ya'll are fucked up. (Looks at Serino, Sergio & Reuben) and to think he funded yall and helped you with everything when Lion wanted nothing to do with this family. You are ungrateful people. What kind of brothers are you, to not want your older brother to be happy. That's just fucked up

He gets up and also leaves Wendy leaves.  
Eventually Mom, Promise, Floyd and Gia leave.

Tevin: Disappointing me yet again, (tisk. tisk. Tisk.)

He gets up and leaves.

Me: (sighs) All I can say is, you guys really fucked up. You don't know what Quinton and Nandi Went through to actually be where they are today. Yall are really the reasons why a good relationship broke off. Well fucking done to you. Karma is Served to everyone who does bad things/ hurts good people, and all your Karma, is being stirred right now. You are horrible people indeed.

I get up.

Me: oh and Singathwa.



He looks at me

Me: you will also fall in love one day and You will realise how love really changes people and how much of an impact it has on them. I feel sorry for the woman who will fall in love with you, she is going to love a pathetic loser. (Looks at the other brothers) Same thing applies to yall, I feel sorry for your wives. Yall are petty mother fuckers and it shows.

**(Remember this note for Lion's story)**

I Walk away.

**INSERT 66**

**REDELLO BABIES**

## A FEW MONTHS LATER

### NANDI

Me: who is the cutest baby brother ever, you are !!

Baby: (smiling)

Me: yes you are ?

I gave birth a month ago to 2 boys and 1 girl. Gogo appears carrying baby Rosso Jnr The exact replica of Quinton, nothing like me. Just his father. My other baby Boy is Rocco and baby girl is Skai. Off course they have nicknames: Rosso Is Shaka, Rocco is Cinga and Skai is Cwenga. My babies.

Nefi: Mama, Sisi

She says this pointing at Cwenga (Skai)

Me: yes Mama, it's skai. Come carry her.

She climbs on the bed and I let her hold her.

Skai: (murmurs)

Me: ncoah

Nefi: sorry sisi (cradling her)

I take a picture of them and even a video. Thingo was watching Sbahle Play Video games, he would laugh at Sbahle complaining when he would loose.

## *PHONE RINGS*

Me: hi ?

...: I'm coming over.

Me: (smiles) Okay

I get up and get the babies all cleaned up and also clean myself up and wear a black long dress, with slippers.

## *KNOCK*

Sbahle/Thingo: come in.

Nefi: Come in.

She was playing with Skai.

The door opens and his perfume fills the room.

Sbahle: Baba.

Thingo: Baba

They get up and run to him. He hugs both of them and walks up to me.

Quinton: Baby

Me: Mhhh

He kisses me.

Nefi: Baba, Sisi muhle. (My sister is pretty)

Me: (smiles)

Quinton: Yes, she is.

He kisses nefi and sits down with me, laying his head on my lap. I massage him

Me: where do you come from ?

Quinton: just came back from a meeting back home, thought I should come by and check on my family.

Me: check ?? Bathong you live here (laughs)

Quinton: (Laughs)

Me: so ??

Quinton: I want him to apologize to both of us.

Me: will he ?

Quinton: pride ? He has a lot of it.

Me & Quinton never broke up. We would never let something like this break us up. I did take a break from the Redello's but never really broke up with Q or broke off Mine our engagement. Everything that happened was like our plan for them to apologize and thus far, Sergio, Reuben & Serino apologized. Christian is just acting dumb that's all.

Me: he will, eventually. Phela he can see that he fucked up.

Nobody Knew that we were good except: My parents + Gogo, Ma, Promise, Tevin and Steven.

Quinton: I don't care anymore. You and our babies are my priority.

I kiss him.

Me: you hungry.

Quinton: (nods)

Me: let me go make you food.

He looks at me

Quinton: You're so beautiful

Me: thank you baby.

I kiss him, he whispers in my ear

Quinton: is there dessert afterwards

I look at him and he gives me a sneaky smile.



Me: (giggles) Maybe... if you're a good daddy.

He slaps my ass. I walk towards the kitchen and make them food, whilst Q plays with the kids.

Rocco: (giggles)

Quinton: hey little man.

Rocco: (Squeals)

Quinton: little Red.

Me: (smiles)

Nefi: Baba, Sisi.

Quinton: yes, she's your little sister

Nefi: (giggles)

**QUINTON**

Sbahle: ahh... again !!!

Thingo: (laughing out loud)

Sbahle: Baba, please come complete this mission for me ?

I look at him.

Me: okay (chuckles)

I place Rocco in his cot and carry Baby Skai. I sit down on the fluffy Mat and place baby Skai in between my legs.

Me: gimme...

He hands me his Controller and I wear the headphones, playing the mission for him

## **A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Wifey appears with our food and Sbahle packs away his video games. I get up, carrying baby Skai who was sucking on her pacifier.

Me: mhh. This smells and looks So good.

I place baby Skai on her cot and she gives me my food.

Me: thank you (kisses cheek)

Nandi: Your welcome

She also gives the twins and Sbahle their food and they start eating. I also start eating whilst watching a movie with them. Wifey appears and carries Rosso jnr. I look at him.

Nandi: Keng ? (Giggles)

Me: (smiles) He looks familiar.

Nandi: Familiar how ?

Me: like Me (smiles)

Nandi: he looks like you, Rocco Is a mixture of both of us and Skai looks like Nefi.

Me: that explains why she likes playing with her so much, she looks like her.

Nandi: (giggles)

I finish eating and go wash my plate. The kids also appear and I wash their plates for them. I

head back and sit with Wifey who was on her phone. The kids all sat on the Mat, watching the movie.

Me: so when are we getting married ?

She looks at me

Nandi: I don't want a big ceremony though ? Just family and friends.

Me: next Month ?

Nandi: (Nods)

Me: mhhkay? As long as you'll change your surname from Mabuza to Redello.

Nandi: I'm definitely keeping the Mabuza Surname.

Me: what ?

I look at her.

Nandi: yeah.

Me: haa ?

Nandi: keng ? (What)

Me: yho...

She looks at me and I look away. She pulls my chin to face her and kisses me, she breaks it

Nandi: I'm kidding haww.

Me: (bites lower lip)

She gets ontop of my lap and I carry her, heading upstairs and we get down to business.

## THE NEXT DAY

7AM

NANDI

I wake up, do my morning routine, Daddy was sleeping with Rocco in his arms, with his empty baby bottle in his mouth. I grab baby Rocco from his arms and burp him, he did vomit a bit but I expected that, who knows how long he's been asleep with that bottle in his little mouth.

Me: (looks at Awake Rocco) Morning baba (kisses him).

He looks at me. I place him down, and place the pacifier in his mouth. I wear my plain light blue dress and tie my braids. I walk towards Q and

attempt to place him nicely in bed, hence he was sleeping upright. He opens his eyes and looks at me.

Me: I'm making you sleep nicely

He continues looking at me.

Me: keng Quinton...

Quinton: Kang ?

Me: ong' shebile ?

Quinton: Kgante haka' tswanela ho' sheba  
Mosadi waka

Me: (rolls eyes) ong shebile ha holo.

He squints his eyes, still looking at me.



Me: (looks away)

Quinton: etla o tlo robala (come and sleep)

Me: hake fetsa ho etsa motoho wa Bana (when I'm done making the kids porridge)

Quinton: mhh...

He says this getting up and entering the bathroom.

Me: (smiles)

I walk away and go make porridge.

## **55 MINUTES LATER**

The kids were fast asleep so I just chilled whilst on my phone, talking to the girls back home.

## *DOOR OPENS AND CLOSES*

I look and its Q, he was wearing his swag pants and no shirt on. He was also walking barefoot. He walks towards me.

Me: where are you goin...

He pulls my face towards his and kisses me passionately. He carries me and places me on the counter, pulling my thong and placing it in his pocket. He makes me take off my dress and throws it on the floor. He starts muffing me and I can't control my moans, he starts fingering me and I start squirting all over the floor

Me: (breathes heavily) ahh daddy.

He starts fingering me faster and faster.

Me: (Screams) ahh Daddy

I close my legs

Quinton: (deep voice) Open !!

I open and he pulls me. I sleep with my back on the counter, biting the back of my hand. His hand lands on my neck and I look at him, he chokes me and I feel the tip of his manhood poking my kitty

Me: (sticks tongue out)

He enters me and I grasp for air.

Me: ahh... Daddy...

He starts pounding slowly whilst choking me and I look at him whilst my eyes fail me

Quinton: (loud groan) ahh fuck yes baby, yes..

I was doing the pussy lock on him. He pulls out fast.

Quinton: (Roars) IN THE RED ROOM, NOW.

I Get down and a slap meets my ass. I run upstairs and enter the room. He gets in seconds after me and moves towards me. He handcuffs

both my hands and legs. He moves towards me and enters me, he starts pounding really fast and I squirt multiple times

Me: (groans) ahh...

He looks at me, he looked possessed. He rubs my nipples and continues pounding faster. He uncuffs me and turns me around. He eats my kitty from behind whilst rubbing my nipples. I feel something I have never felt before

## **QUINTON**

She screams in pleasure and starts shaking her leg whilst having an orgasm. I look at her, fascinated. Damn she really just had a leg-shaking orgasm.

Nandi: ahh fuck daddy.

She pulls me ontop of the bed and gets ontop.  
She starts jumping up and down and moaning in  
pleasure...

Nandi: (loud moan) ahh daddy, im cumming...

I looked at her, I had to ask Dad about this.

Nandi: (groans)

She starts having the leg shaking orgasm and I  
cum inside her.

Nandi: (breathes heavily)

She looks at me. I'm falling in love her even more, she lays her head on my chest.

Me: I love you (kisses her forehead)

Nandi: I love you too

Eventually we get up and go get cleaned up. She dishes up the kids porridge and makes us breakfast. After everyone is fed and full, we go and bathe them.

**2 HOURS LATER**

**NANDI**

The kids watch a movie whilst eating their snacks. The twins ate their favourite cheez curls

and Sbahle ate pop corn + Dorito's on the side. Wow he loved junk food so ngizo'thini. The Triplets played in their cots whilst me and Q chilled in a fluffy blanket, eating a bowl of pop corn, whilst watching TV.

Quinton: baby ?

I look at him.

Me: mhh...

Quinton: I love you so much ?

Me: (smiles) I love you too...

Quinton: I love how peaceful our family us, no drama, just family and a bond that nobody can break.



Me: nobody will take you away from me, you're mine and I'm yours. We are destined for each other and nobody will separate us.

He holds my hand.

Quinton: (smiles) you're mine forever.

Me: I'm yours for eternity

We kiss.

Quinton: Tomorrow they are coming here

Me: oh ?

Quinton: (kisses my left hand) I want them to see that nothing can break us apart and we also need to announce the wedding

Me: (smiles) Okay Baba.

I kiss him and he lays his head on thighs and I play with his curly hair.

**INSERT 67**

**PROVOKED**

**THE NEXT DAY**

**NANDI**

I wake up to some Good morning sex, lately he makes my legs shake and it's a good sensation but its kind of creepy and he goes straight to sleep, my Pussy puts him to sleep every time. I go and do the usual morning routine and wear my bum short and Q's T-Shirt. It smelt like him and I loved smelling like him. I wear my black takkies and fix my hair. I go bathe the twins and

Sbahle and dress them up. The boys were in shorts and a black t-shirt, Nefi wore a short and Peach T-shirt from Naartjie. I bathe the Triplets and dress them up, Rocco & Rosso Wore Blue and Skai wore white. I made sure they were warm because they were still new-born babies. They were 1 Month and 6 weeks old. I finish with them and sbahle carries baby Rosso whilst I carry Skai and Rocco downstairs.

Sbahle: Mama, did you make us Oats ?

Me: yes baby, angithi you said you want oats, so I made it for you guys.

Nefi: yes...

Thingo: mina cela mdoko.

Me: okay, ukhona I'll warm it up for you and give you.

I place the Triplets in their baby Cots and dish up for the twins and sbahle. I make Q his Breakfast and he comes downstairs wearing a Jean and white, short sleeved t-shirt and his white Air Force 1s.

Me: (looks at him)

He moves towards me

Me: (Moving backwards) (smiling) Wait Daddy...

Okay, Remember when I mentioned us having Morning Glory, I provoked him afterwards and now he is sorta mad.

Quinton: Come here...

He blocks my path and looks deep into my eyes

Quinton: mhh...

His eyes start flashing blood red and I look him in the eyes, hypnotized.

Me: huh...

Quinton: You will be a good Mammi today because after everyone leaves, I'm making you bleed and probably impregnate you again.

Me: (nods)

Quinton: Good, now kiss me

Me: yes Master.

I wrap my arms around his neck and smash my lips onto his. He carries me, kissing me.

Quinton: You're such a BAD woman

Me: Fuck me then...

He looks at me.

Me: Hypnotize me Master, and fuck me like the BAD woman I am

I kiss him passionately and he places me his shoulder

Quinton: Sbahle, look after your siblings, Aunt Millie will come now. we will be back okay ?

Sbahle: (Responds Yelling) Okay Baba

## *AUNT MILLIE WAS THEIR NANNY*

He slaps my ass and he walks towards our room, into the RED ROOM. He places me on the bed and takes off his shirt and shoes. He pulls both my legs towards him and climbs ontop of the bed.

Quinton: You've been a bad BAD GIRL

He kisses me and chokes me.

Me: mhh...

We continue kissing and I feel my Short Going down my legs slowly and landing on the floor.

Quinton: mhh, no undies ...

He opens my legs wide and starts fingering me. I feel a warm, sensation and grip onto him. My body starts shaking as I squirt all over the bed. He unbuckles his belt and his pants drop, he pulls out his manhood which was already hard and enters me fast and starts pounding even faster

Me: (loud Moan) ahh Daddy...

His plan was to make me bleed

Me: (crying) ahh slow down... Q.. ahh fuck Baby



He was pushing me onto him so fast, I couldn't take so much pleasure in one go.

Me: (Groans) ahh fuck, yes daddy I've been a BAD BAD BAD girl

Quinton: (Groans) yes... a very bad bad girl. Now Daddy is gonna punish her..

Me: punish me....(rubs nipples) (yells in pleasure) ahh Yess.

I start having a seizure like Orgasm... my whole body shook like a crazy women.

Me: (Yells) Dad...

I close my eyes as I start squirting. He loved seeing me like this.

Quinton: (roars) ahhh... yes...

I get ontop and start riding him. He went crazy yho. I do the pussy lock and his eyes start flashing Red. I cup his face and he pounds onto me. I close my eyes as pleasure hits so much.

Quinton: look at me mama, look at me.

He places his hands on my face, I open them and look at him. He was hypnotizing me. We continue kissing and he pounds onto me slowly.

Me: (moans) ahh...

Quinton: (Moans) ahh yes baby...

Me: (bites lower lip) (looks up) fuck...

This sex was so Gooooood. I love him so much, he protected me, he was obsessed about me and our family, he caressed and Fucked me good too.

Me: (breathes heavily) AHH FUCK QUINTON !!!

He started going fast. I'll probably be pregnant after this. I choke him and start pounding up and down on the dick. He carries me and whispers "I love you so much Baby" in my ears. I look him in the eyes and Kiss him passionately. He chokes me and forces me to look at him.

Me: (looks at him)

Quinton: I'm gonna hurt you now

Me: (nods)

He starts going faster and faster, He stops and I have my shaking body orgasm. He smiles and continues. I have more orgasms and feel myself about to cum.

Me: (Loud moan) ahh fu...

He started looking really mad and goes even faster. I cum and he chokes me, following afterwards. He came inside me

Me: (breathing heavily) Fuck Quinton.

I slap him and he turns to me. I look him in the eyes

Me: (chokes him) I FUCKING LOVE YOU  
PAPITO.

Quinton: I love you More.

We make out and go get ourselves cleaned up.  
The bed was soaking wet and had a lot of white  
stuff(winks) hm.

**INSERT 68**

**BROTHERS RE-UNITED**

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

**NANDI**

*DOOR BELL.*

Quinton: I will open, go upstairs to the kids.

Me: (nods)

He pecks my lips and I go upstairs to my Triplets. The rest of the family didn't want cook so they bought KFC & Some pizzas from Debonairs, Pizza Hub & Some Chicken Licken. I also had to stay in my room whilst they stayed downstairs. I was only allowed to go out after an hour for my babies sake.

**1 HOUR LATER**

*KNOCK.*

Q opens the door and lets himself in. He joins me on the bed

Quinton: you hungry

Me: (pouts whilst looking at him) yes I am.

He kisses my pouted lips.

Quinton: lets go downstairs, Mama Millie is gonna check on them but we can have the baby monitor on us just in case she is busy with something

Me: okay baby

I grab the baby monitor and head out. I go down the stairs first and Q follows. The kids were ready downstairs, watching a movie

Njabulo: iMama...

Me: (giggles) hi Mama Gio... hi Everyone...

I look around and my eyes meet the other brothers who wanted nothing good to happen with Q and My relationship

Me: mhh....

Ma: you look so fresh baby... mhh you look Good, Quinton is even glowing

Me: if only you knew (looks at him) what I do to him to make him this happy (winks)

Steven: (clears throat)

We look up

Steven: hayii, my new grandkids ?

Me: (giggles)but you saw them when they were born...



Steven: (folds arms and shakes head)

Gia: I don't know them know, can I see the..

Quinton: okay so... lets eat first and then you can go see the babies okay ?

Tevin: Fine... but no excuses afterwards.

I sit down and we start eating. There was conversations here and there but the other brothers were so quiet. I didn't want anything to do with them because firstly, They hate my man for no reason and secondly, their apologies were not that sincere, they just apologized to pleasure themselves.

*BABY MONITOR: (BABY CRYING)*

Me oop. I'll be back

Richard: come with him or her.

Me: Kay Kay.

I get up and go attend to my baby. It was Rosso, he slept earlier than them so I understood why he woke up. He was hungry.

Me: hi baby.

Rosso: (sucking on hand)

I let my boobie out and breastfeed him. After sometime, I go downstairs carrying him and Steven stands up.

Steven: finally

I give him to him

Steven: (smiles) He looks like Christian...

There is silence...

Richard: he's a twin so... I'm guessing he looks like his father.

Lion: hmm...

Quinton: He looks nothing like him, and he will never look like him.

Sergio: Calm down...

Quinton: huh ?

Q looks at Sergio

Quinton: Wena since uShada (you got married) you are forgetting that you're the last bitch out of

all of us here and I'm older than you, I will repeat history and this time you will be in a Coma for 4 months, not 2.

Quinton gets up

Lion: Stop being Petty

Q looks at him.

Quinton: say it to my face and stop whispering like a Puta.

Lion gets up and goes to him. Q was actually bigger than Lion in Size but They did look alike.

Me: Stop It.

They look each other in the eyes and Q punches Lion and he lands on the floor.

Steven gives Ma baby Rosso and both her and Promise leave the room.

Me: STOP IT

The whole gang is now fighting and the girls are still sitting down

Me: Fuck fuck fuck !!!!

I go upstairs and grab my glock', I head downstairs and point it by the door.

*GUN SHOT*

*Baby Rosso Crying*

Ma: sorry baby... im sorry... shhh shh shh

I look at them

Me: I have had enough of these stupid fights.  
You are fighting in my house. Look at the kitchen  
now. It's dirty (yells) blood Everywhere and it's all  
because of your stupid fight. FUCK MAAN...  
Look what you made me do...

I place the gun down.

Me: (Cries) I hate it here man..

I walk away and head upstairs to my room, closing the door on my way in and going to the bathroom. I lock the door and sit on the floor.

Me: (sobbing) I hate being part of this family. I cry everyday and stay happy for a short period of time... Njani ?? Like How God ?? How ??

*KNOCK*

...: Nandi, please open (knock) Nandi..

Me: (wipes tears)

I get up and look myself in the mirror. I unlock the door and I open it.

Me: (voice breaking) what ?

Quinton: I'm sorry...

Me: (covers face) (crying)

He hugs me. As much as I had made peace that the brothers won't get along, It also leave my heart broken because their fights interfere with our lives and also break my heart. I've never seen the other brothers smile, in a genuine way, they are always frowning and mad at each other.

### **30 MINUTES LATER**

Q helps me calm down the twins and they eventually sleep, The twins and Sbahle were not around during the argument and I'm so grateful for that because they are not allowed to see such



at their young age. I decide to rest my head in the room for a while.

## **AFTER SOMETIME**

Sbahle: Mama...

Me: mhh (smiles)

Sbahle: Uncle Singa brought Me and the twins Doritos and Jelly Babies.

Me: oh... let me see

He gets up and grabs them. He bought all of them Cheese Doritos and Jelly Babies. They all looked very happy.

Me: ncoah. Did you say thank you ?

Sbahle: (nods) He hugged us.

Me: ohh, Nefi...

Nefi: (smiles) Mama, Sisi Baba

Me: huh ?

She points by the door and I look

...: uhmm (clears throat) Can I get in ?

Me: yeah, (clears throat) Sure.

He gets in.

Lion: uhm, I came to sincerely apologize to you for what I've put your little family through..

He sits down

Lion: Its not easy man.

I look at him.

Lion: Nandi... he's my older brother, we are twins. He is supposed go stand by my side and not switch up. I needed him (Voice breaking) I needed him as much as he needed someone to understand him and the situation he was put in...

*Q WALKS IN*

Quinton: I told you to stay...

Lion: I know...

Quinton: you had a choice

Lion: and I made my choice, I know... I know  
(looks down)

Me: Q... Christian...calm down.

They both look at me.

Me: Please don't fight in front of the kids.

Quinton: (nods)

They decide to go out.

Me: Bahle, Nefi, Titi... please don't me a noise okay ?

Them: Okay.

Me: Mama and Baba love you so much my babies...

I kiss Nefi on her cute little lips and Sbahle and Titi on their cheeks. They were getting too big for

me. I leave afterwards, heading towards where the Big Twins said they would go.

## *CHATTER*

I stop by the door.

Quinton: I... I asked you many times. I would even call you regarding Therapy...

Lion: I DOESN'T WORK...

Quinton: I know... it also didn't work on me... I.  
(Looks Away) Lion I abused Nandipha...

Lion: You WHAT !!!

Quinton: She was here... Samkelo

Lion: (folds arms) I figured. You get triggered when you see her...

He starts telling Lion The story. He cried in between most parts.

Me: (wipes tears)

I listen again

Quinton: She makes me happy, you don't even understand how Much her presence makes my heart beat fast.

Lion: I see, that's why I hated it.

Quinton: is that so...

Lion: How come I never met a woman like her

Quinton: You will, I'm giving you some time. It was happen, plus I heard that you're gay...

Lion: What !!! Hell no, As a Ruler man

They start laughing...

Me: (smiles)

Quinton: (speaks in Italian)

Lion: (laughs) (Speaks in Italian)

Quinton: (Speaks in Italian)

I fold my arms. How can they decide to speak Italian when I am listening. I walk in and they both look at me.

Me: don't look at me like that... You two can see that I am listening to your conversation and then You Magically Switch to Italian...

Lion: (speaks Italian)

Me: Singathwa, please. I can't hear what you are saying

Lion: (laughs)

Quinton stands behind me and kisses my cheek.  
He hugs me from behind

Lion: hayii ngeke. You can't stand like that in front  
of me. Ngoba I don't have a woman ?

Me: aren't you Gay.

Quinton laughs

Lion: haa uyabona...

Sergio & Richard enter laughing

Richard: didn't I tell you, My Boy.



Sergio: Who told people that...

Lion: Mxm... Where is the alcohol is this house

He walks out. Richard and Sergio were so dead. They laughed out loud, hitting each other on the shoulders, pointing at him. I turn to Quinton

Me: I love you.

Quinton: (breathes out) I love you more baby. At least our plan worked. Yours and Rosso's tears got them

Me: (smiles)

**INSERT 69**

**WEDDING PREPARATION**

**2 WEEKS LATER.**

# NANDI

We have been getting the preparations ready for our small wedding.

Quinton: huh ?

I fold my arms and look at him.

Me: keng ?

Quinton: haaa !

Me: (smiles)

Quinton: (smiles)

Someone walks in

...: Why are you both smiling at each other like that.

We turn around

Me: ow nothing, just an intimate moment

Richard: Well... The venue is set.

Me: (nods)

Richard: Suits are almost done, Invitations were sent to the people you wanted to be around ONLY.

The guys walk in.

Sergio: Q, I'm the best man right.

Richard: shut the fuck up.

Floyd: it's definitely me.

Quinton: nah, it's Andrè and Chris.

They keep quiet.

Serino: haaa, njani.

Reuben: I knew that.

Me: even the dumbest person would've known that, let me go. I have a dress to go fit in.

Sergio: they said you're dumb (laughs out loud)

I kiss Q and walk out. Me and the girls go and fit in our dresses and go check the decor. My Maid of Honour was Alicia and the rest of the girls were my bridesmaids. It was a small wedding, so +/- 50 people would be there. We take a stop and go get something to eat and go back home.

**INSERT 70**

**MRS REDELLO FOREVER**

**A FEW DAYS LATER**

**NANDI**

It's current 1am in the morning and it is the day of my wedding. I am honestly very shocked and happy at the same time that this day has finally come. Quinton and I broke off so many engagements, I was even loosing hope about me and him being together.

...: Nana...

I look by the door and it's My mom

Me: ma ?

Mom: what's wrong ?

Me: (sighs) I can't wait to get married to him  
ma... to be his wife and watch all my babies grow  
up. I mean look at how big sbahle is getting, I  
want this to last forever.

Mom: you will, I trust you. Just keep faith and  
pray, everything will be well. You built your  
relationship with God in it and it overcame all  
these obstacles.

Me: (nods)(smiles)

Mom: but before I go, please do something for  
me...

Me: I'll do anything for you Mom...

Mom: please don't give up on each other. Love  
each other unconditionally and Continue to build  
your relationship with God in it.

Me: I will...

Mom: you've grown my baby and Alwande would be giving Quinton a hard time right now...

Me: (laughs) yeah... I miss him

Mom: but he also would be so proud of you even more.

Me: to think I hated love...

Mom: but now look at you, making Q go crazy...

We have a conversation and I go to sleep.

...: Mama vuka... Mama Vuka....

I wake up.

Me: hmm ?

Sbahle: bathi vuka...

Me: (yawn) what time is it...

Sbahle: Late, I am dressed

I remember that I am getting married today.

Me: shhhh...

Sbahle: haaa (laughs)

I laugh and hug him.

Me: morning Baba.

I kiss his forehead and go get ready.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**



I get inside my dress and my bridesmaids appear

Them: (screaming)

Me: (smiles)

Wendy: you look so beautiful.

Me: (smiles) thank you

I look myself in the mirror. I looked so beautiful, I couldn't wait to be his wife. Have more kids with him and watch our children grow up. I walk out and head to girls. The car comes and they start singing for me. I get inside a car with the girls and it takes us to our venue.

**QUINTON**

The day I have been waiting for has finally arrived. The planning went well and lobolla was a success. I am feeling anxious, blessed and happy too.

*SOFT MUSIC PLAYS.*

She walks in looking so beautiful. I look up whispering: "God, thank you for this" and wiping my tears sliding down the sides of my eyes. Christian hands me a tissue. Her father hands her to me and we look at each other. Gosh she looked breathtaking. I am honestly very lucky to have fallen in love with someone like her, so beautiful, kind and loving at the same time.

Priest: we are all gathered here to witness  
Quinton and Nandi come together and become  
one...

I was staring at her, she looked so beautiful and I  
had no words to describe her beauty. She was all  
mine, mine forever. It's time to say our vows and  
exchange rings. We took some time with the  
vows because they were from the heart. She  
cried Ya'll, she cried for me. I don't think anything  
can make me happier than seeing my baby  
shedding tears for me. Tears of Joy.

Priest: I now pronounce you Mr & Mrs Redello.  
(Looks at me) you may kiss your...

Me: finally man...

They chuckle and I lift her veil up and she looks at me.

Me: Damn Mama, you're so fucking fine, sheesh.

Nandi: (blushes)

I move towards her and kiss her.

Guys: (cheering out loud) YESS

Everyone: (claps hands) (cheering)

They cheered out loud because our kiss was filled with so much passion. We didn't care that people were watching, I kissed her the same way I kiss her when I'm about to make love to her, involving tongues and choking her at the same time.

Nandi: Daddy... mhh.

We break the kiss, damn I was so horny right now.

Me: I love you so much.

Nandi: I know.

I give her a death stare.

Nandi: (bites lower lip)

Me: (smiles)

I know what she wants, and I'll give it to her. We walk out to and go our separate ways because we had to change to go and eat.

## A FEW MINUTES LATER

### NANDI

I had changed into my shorter, prettier dress. Everyone was waiting for us. Music plays and the couples enter dancing, Q holds his hand out and I place mine on it. We walk in and everyone cheers. They play my favourite song:

*FOUND YOU BY DA CAPO AND BERITA.*

I dance to the song, whilst everyone cheers for me. I wrap my hands around Q's neck and we dance, he had pierced his nose and looked so good.

Me: (pecks his lips)

I turn around and he holds my waist as I rub my ass onto him. I place my head on his neck as we dance. Pictures get taken and we dance to the song. Q was so flexible lol, he knew how to dance and it caught me by surprise at times.

**“Now that I’ve found you, no more chasing away”**

That verse was a big Mood for me because I could relate. Now that he’s found me and I’ve find him, there is no more chasing anymore. We have our first slow dance to:

**“TONI BRAXTON’S LET IT FLOW”**

He held me tight. He was gentle with me and our babies

Me: (smiles) I love you so much.

Quinton: I know.

He looks at me whilst licking his pink lips. I pull his head and whisper in his ear

Me: don't tempt me, I want to stroke that big, good, Hard cock of yours right now and I can fuck around and ride it. (Kisses his ear)

He looks at me and his eyes flash red. I take out something in my between my boobs and hand it to him. He looks at it and looks at me.

Quinton: you're wearing it..

Me: (bites lower lip) (nods)



I whisper in his ear

Me: I want Master to make my body shake today, right Master...

He spins me around and he makes me look at the people. He whispers in my ear.

Quinton: Master is up, get prepared for me to Make endless love to you. My beautiful Submissive wife.

Me: (Blushes)

He spins me around again and makes me look at him.

Quinton: MRS REDELLO.

Me: MR REDELLO

Quinton: My everything.

Me: My Peace of mind.

Quinton: I love you so much.

Me: I love you more Baba.

He grips onto me

Quinton: Mine Forever

Me: Yours for infinity  .

We kiss.

**INSERT 71**

**HAPPIER THAN EVER**

## 3 MONTHS LATER

### NANDI

Me: (body shaking) fuck !!

Quinton: I'm not done...

The sex these days was TOP TOP TOP NOTCH. I highly recommend. I am honestly enjoying marriage. There's more to our marriage than sex hey, We can even go a month without it, we love each other and our little family, soon being big. A quick recap of everyone.

1. Wendy and Richard are such a good couple, they deserve each other and everyday, their love for each other grows and I can even see how happy they both are

2. Andrè and Njabulo are also very happy.  
Njabulo is even pregnant ya'll. That's how good things are for them.

3. Gia is pregnant too, she finally decided to join the Redello Mommy club with the rest of us. Floyd is such a gentle man, he loves her and she is lucky to have him as a husband.

*You will find out about the other brothers in the  
2<sup>nd</sup> Novel titled:*

***“HIM: LION REDELLO”***

**AN HOUR LATER**

We go and bathe our babies. It was raining so much these days, it started raining even on my wedding day. I dress up the babies really warm and take them downstairs. I make them scrambled eggs, bread + a sausage and hot chocolate. I also give their father his food and we eat. I finish eating and Husband helps me do the dishes. I give the kids some snacks and they watch Minions and Q helps me cook, I was making Soup with some meat. He helped me cut the vegetables to add in my soup. We spoke so much, the conversation always flowed, we only stayed silent when we were away from each other or we were mad at each other, which is like for 4 minutes because we never let such stuff come between us.

**A FEW MINUTES LATER**

Me: (pulls his hand) lets go... (giggles)

Quinton: we are done ? (laughs)

I pull him towards the lounge

Me: look at Rosso, he looks like you arghh.

Quinton: (smiles)

He goes to him and carries him, he starts giggling out loud. He loved his father so much. All of them loved him. Skai and Nefi were Mamas girls though, it can't be all about Q phela. He comes to me whilst carrying Rosso Jnr.

Quinton: Say hi to Mama.

He was resting his head on his father's broad chest.

Me: hi Shaka. (Kisses him)

Quinton: he's tired.

Me: lemme breastfeed him.

Quinton: (hands me Rosso) Okay baby.

I take him and lay on the couch whilst Q sits with me. The Twins and Sbahle lay with their stomachs on the fluffy Mat, with their snacks in front of them. I finish with Rosso and Q burps him, as I breastfeed Skai. We do the process with all of them and they sleep. I place them on their cots which Q brought downstairs. The movie was far from over so we watched it with them.

Quinton: (kisses my hand) Mrs. Redello

Me: (scrolling on phone) huh.. (Looks at him)  
baby ?

Quinton: I know this will sound crazy right now  
but...

Me: it better not be us relocating again...

Quinton: no (chuckles) I have this urge to...

I switch off my phone and sit ontop of his lap...

Quinton: (chuckles) well will you look at that...

Me: I also want to fuck.

Quinton: I want more babies with you. I have this  
urge to fill this house with our little babies. I love  
seeing our babies in our house.

Me: (giggles) The Triplets aren't even 1 yet.

Quinton: so...

Me: that's crazy.



Quinton: tjo... (pouts)

Me: we have 6 kids already. Our first child is 6, our twins are 1 year 8 months and our newborn Triplets are 3 months and a few weeks old.

Quinton: but 2 or 3 more won't hurt...

Me: yazi ukhuluma ngathi you will carry them for 9 months and push them out your vagina.

He looks down and then back at me.

Quinton: if that was possible, I would.

Me: hlanya...

Quinton: mhhkay...

I lay my head on his lap whilst browsing through my phone. I video call the girls and we chat.

Gia: where is the big head brother of mine

I shift the phone and show him.

Me: here...

He looks at the phone and back at the TV.

Me: yho...

Mia: you made him mad neh

Me: no, he's just being a baby...

He looks at me and I blush.

Njabulo: guess what ?

Me: what ?

Njabulo: I'm having twins girl.

Me: (smiles) what !!!

I congratulate her and blow a kiss at baby Gio.  
He loves me so much.

Me: Mia is up next

Mia: haa, Will and I still need to fuck a little more  
before we have to find a hiding place like Q &  
Nandi

Me: (laughs) haa. We don't hide, you know when  
me and Q are fucking, you will never see us  
hiding anywhere, Gia and Floyd are the hidiers.

Gia: why do you want to see my man eating me ?  
(laughs)

Me: the face you make. I want to see it.

Them: haa Nandi

Me: what... ive seen The rest of the girls except  
Gia.

Wendy: you're a naughty girl shame.

Me: my man made me a naughty girl...

I look at him and he places his hand on his face,  
laughing because he knows it's the truth.

Me: he also agrees...

We talk a short while and I end the call after  
showing them what I am cooking.

**AN HOUR LATER**

The kids were full and fast asleep. Q was mad shame, but imagine being pregnant again after giving birth to the Triplets 3½ months ago. Wow.

Me: baby...

He looks at me

Me: o kwatile ?

Quinton: moss you said ngiya'hlanya...

Me: (folds arms) you want me pregnant again Q, that's madness.

He stands up

Quinton: yes I am mad because I honestly found a reason to live. I want these babies and I want

to have them with you. Okay maybe I'm doing too much by wanting more whilst the Triplets aren't even 1 yet but I want more... I can afford them.

Me: you think I like going into labour and having these pains ?

He looks away.

Me: mxm.

He attempts to walk out and I stop him...

Me: I'm still talking to you Bahle.

Quinton: I'm not crazy...

Me: you are shame, if you want these kids.

He attempts to move me out the way and I choke him.

Me: I said I'm talking to you...

Quinton: (looks away)

I let go of him

Me: fine, go and look like a pussy.

He walks away

Me: mxm...

...: you know what... I gotta teach you some manners...

He walks in and carries me, opening the door to the Dark Room. He places me down and makes me take off all my clothes.

Quinton: Get the Black lingerie and make it snappy

Me: (rolls eyes)

I walk towards the closet and grab the lingerie. I wear it and my ass and kitty are not covered. I move towards him and he places the glass down. He was in his boxers and was holding Handcuffs, an eye mask and...

Me: haa Q please, not that whip.

Quinton: (signals for me to come to him)...



I was shaking. I look up and there is a pole.

Quinton: hands up.

I raise my hands and he handcuffs both my hands to the pole

Me: Please daddy...

He covers my eyes with the mask and covers my mouth. He stands behind me

Quinton: I think not punishing you has led to so much disrespect huh Baby...

Me: (shakes head)

He rubs my nipples and I feel myself getting wet.

Me: (moans)

He starts rubbing me. He was turning me on. He stands behind me with his manhood poking me

Quinton: you do this to me. Tempting me and turning me on. You look Sexier with my children in your tummy. Now, you tell me that I am crazy...

I starts hitting me. It was so sore.

Me: (cries) mhh...

Tears start rolling down my mask..

Quinton: I'm crazy huh...

He hits my ass even more and it hurts so much.

Me: mhh...

He stops and I cry even more. This is what happens when I disrespect him. I wasn't abuse, NO. This was attitude adjustment since I'm his Wifey/Submissive. I was used to this but the whip he used wasn't my favourite, it hurt. I prefer the others except this one.

Me: mhhh (shaking)....

I feel him carry me and the handcuffs come off from both my hands. He moves with me and I land on a bed.

### *CLICKING SOUND*

He handcuffs my legs. He takes off my eye mask and I look at him and then look around me.

Me: mhh...

He grabs my legs and they get cuffed onto the same pole as my hands. My kitty and ass were bare.

Quinton: (grins)

He grabs something and moves towards me.

Me: (shakes head) mhh...

He was holding a vibrating dildo and nipple clippers. He places the clippers on my nipples and moves towards me.

Me: mhh... (shakes head)

He unties the cloth on my mouth and looks at me.

Quinton: open up...

I open my mouth and he enters the dildo inside, making it wet. He takes it out and kisses me,

using tongues. He spits in my mouth and I swallow, we continue kissing and I feel something enter me. It starts vibrating

Me: (moans) ahh... Master, I'm sorry. (breathes heavily)

He moves it in and out of me fast and I squirt in between, making so much noise. I was shaking so much. I was even more tuned on. He starts using the rose vibrator and places it on my clit.

Me: (Groans) Daddy... fuck Me... ahhh (yells)

Quinton: Beg Me...

Me: (moves around) Ahhh Daddy Fuck...

Quinton: BEG ME !!!

Me: (Groans) Fuck Me Master... Please...  
Please.

Quinton: mhh...

I now decide to criticize him

Me: Daddy is such a pussy, he can't fuck me.  
He's tempting me because he knows...

Quinton: (looks at me) (deep voice) I know what  
?

Me: (breathes heavily) You know

Quinton: Know what !!!

Me: he's a pussy and can't fucking satisfy me...

I lied. He honestly does.

Me: Master is a pussy, leaving me unsatisfied

The rose vibrator stops and I look at him.

Quinton: is that so... let me deprive you.

He unties me and I'm now free. He sits down.

Quinton: Go on...

He was fuming, I walk slowly and reach him. He looks away.

Me: Stop being a bitch.

He looks at me. I pull him and he gets up. I touch his body, his tattoos which hid his scars and slowly going down. I grip his long, thick dick and



he looks at me, it was so hard shit. I whisper in his ear

Me: I love criticizing you, it means you're gonna fuck me so good that I get pregnant.

He eyes were red. He was fuming.

Quinton: (deep voice) Show me how you want it...

I pull his head and kiss him. I break the kiss.

Me: Anyway that daddy fucks me, leaves me fucking satisfied. So... (Looks him in the eyes)  
Punish me...

I slap him so hard and he looks at me. He chokes me and we move towards the bed.

Quinton: (Speaks Italian)...

I stop towards the bed and he cuffs me the same way he did.

Quinton: (grins)

He takes off his boxers and his manhood springs out.

Me: (bites lower lip)

He moves towards me and plays with it, turning me on even more

Me: ahh Master.

He chokes me and enters me.

Me: (yells) ahh...

He goes even faster and I go crazy. My eyes showed how much I enjoyed this. It was good pleasure.

Me: ahh fuck

I squirt and he stops and then continues... this goes on for sometime, as I watch his manhood go in and out of me. I definitely was gonna give

him this baby. He fucks me Good and I'd be crazy to not want to.

Me: (groans) ahhh...

I start having my leg shaking orgasm and he kisses me. He uncuffs me and fucks me so good. Okay it's final, I'M GIVING HIM THIS BABY.

Me: (groans) ahhh... daddy

Quinton: I'm gonna show you how crazy I am

I do the Pussy lock and he closes his eyes, groaning out loud. He turns me around and grips onto my hair, fucking me so good. I have my leg shaking orgasm whilst squirting.

Me: (breathes heavily) I'm cuming Papito..

Quinton: Good Girl...

I release and he follows.

Me: fuck Master.

Quinton: (kisses me) good night Mrs. Redello.

I collapse on the bed.

## **THE NEXT DAY.**

I wake up and he isn't next me. My vagina was on fire after last night. He made my legs shake in ways I never thought it would shake. I get up and go to the bathroom and pee, the pleasure I experienced as the pee left my kitty was insane, I

found myself moaning because it felt so good.  
Afterwards I brush my teeth and grab a shower.

## **20 MINUTES LATER**

I lotion and wear my tracksuit, I wasn't going to abuse myself by wearing underwear. I'm not crazy. I tie my hair and make the Bed.

Me: mhh...

I look and it's a small note from Q.

*I LOVE YOU SO MUCH MY  
BEAUTIFUL WIFE.*

*-MASTER*

Me: (blushes)

I go downstairs and notice that he bathed the kids and feed them. He was burping baby Skai, the others were watching Cartoons.

*SKAI BURPS*

Quinton: Good Girl.

He kisses her and places her on her baby chair.

Me: (smiles)

He looks up and sees me. He looks so good.

Me: (blushes)

Quinton: (bites lower lip)

He walks towards me and pulls me by my waist, kissing me, making me weak to my knees. He breaks the kiss and looks at me.

Quinton: (deep voice) Good Morning Preggy.

Me: Hi Daddy...

Quinton: You definitely were exhausted huh.

Me: (looks at him) Yes

Quinton: Did you get a good night's rest.

Me: yes Master.

Quinton: Good Girl, how is your Fat ass doing

Me: Its on fire

Quinton: (chuckles) I wanna have a round 2.



Me: haa (chuckles)...

The kids turns around

Sbahle: hi Mama...

The twins wave at me

Me: hi my beautiful Babies, how are you ?

Them: Good.

Q makes me look at him.

Quinton: let me feed you.

Me: yes daddy.

We walk towards the kitchen.

Quinton: is your ass ready for you to sit down.

Me: is your dick ready to be swallowed by my kitty

He looks at me

Quinton: (smiles).

He comes towards me.

Quinton: Is your mouth ready to suck my dick.

Me: (nods)

Quinton: but first, we feed the baby.

Me: (smiles) Okay Daddy.

He makes me an 3 eggs, 5 slices of toasted bread and cheese + my favorite apple juice.

Me: I taught you well.

He couldn't cook to save his life, now at least he helps me cut the vegetables and some stuff. I taught him how to make some stuff. All it takes is patience.

Me: mhh...

It tasted so good. He also ate with me. I like sharing my food with him. We finish and wash the dishes. I make them popcorn since today was movie night and we watch a movie.

## 4 MONTHS LATER

Today the gang was coming to visit us, we were having a braai.

Me: (breathing heavily) haaa.

Q doesn't want to see me resting yazi, everyday his schedule has "NEVER LET MY WIFE REST"

Me: Lets go bath ke.

Quinton: okay baby...

He carries me and we go to the shower, only for him to finish me off.

## **AN HOUR LATER.**

We get dressed and go downstairs. I made the Pap, Soup and salad. They were coming with the meat. The cars come in and they get out of the car.

Me: Welcome.

The girls stop and their mouths fly open.

Njabulo: (yells) YOU'RE PREGNANT

Wendy: AGAIN !!!

Me: Surprise

They scream and come towards me and hug me.

Njabulo: how many ?

Me: 2 (giggles)

Njabulo: (screams) Twinnies

Me: Twinnie.

She kisses Baby Skai who was in my arms. Q was carrying the Boys. We go inside and have the braai. We spent some quality time together, laughing, eating and joking around. I loved being married to the Redello's. I just wondered how it would be like with all the other brothers here.

*Which Girl would Lion fall in love with??* I wanna see how he will look and act, but I guess only time will tell.

Quinton: baby...

I turn to him

Me: Baba.

He hugs my tummy.

Quinton: I love you so much Baby.

Me: I love you too Daddy.

I kiss him.

Girls: ncoah.

I break the kiss, blushing and hug him. Dancing to the song.

**THE END**

**HIM: MR REDELLO BY  
MBALENHLEYOTHANDO C. ZWANE**

**BOOK II OF II**

**HIM: LION REDELLO**

**COMING SOON □□□**